

Index

ABANDONMENT

- Appeal or review, § 15:79
- Filing suit to stop running of statute of limitations, § 7:49

ABSENCE OR PRESENCE

- Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION
- Assault and battery. See index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY
- Collecting the judgment. See index heading COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT
- Directed verdict, absence of disputed question of fact, § 12:47 to 12:49
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- False imprisonment, lack of intent, § 4:135
- Filing suit, absent persons, § 7:34
- Intentional infliction of emotional distress. See index heading INTENTIONAL INFLICTION OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS
- Medical malpractice, lack of cause defense, § 4:331
- Pleading medical malpractice, lack of consent allegation, § 7:218
- Products liability, lack of causation defense, § 4:238
- Rebuttal, establishment of lack of duty, § 12:54 to 12:56
- Subject matter jurisdiction lacking, § 7:124
- Summary judgment, lack of expert's affidavit in malpractice case, § 10:75
- Trial, absence of counsel, § 11:18
- Verdict, presence of counsel when verdict rendered, § 13:84

ABUSE OF PROCESS

- Service of process and papers, § 7:274 to 7:276

ACCELERATION

- Trial, § 11:3

ACCEPTANCE OR REJECTION

- Attorney-client relationship, employment rejection confirmation letter, § 2:232
- Evaluation of case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
- Instructions to jury, acceptance of tendered instruction by court, § 13:56 to 13:61
- Medical malpractice, acceptable medical standards followed, § 4:332
- Selecting the jury, post-acceptance challenges for cause, § 11:73
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Submitting the case, power of court to reject submitted findings, § 13:100
- Verdict, § 13:87 to 13:95

ACCIDENTS

- Discovery, accident reports and other information, § 8:44
- Initial client contact and interview. See index heading INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW
- Prelitigation investigations and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Scene of accident. See index heading SCENE OF ACCIDENT

ACCOUNTANTS

- Expert witnesses, wage and economic loss calculations by accountant, § 3:102
- Filing suit. See index heading FILING SUIT
- Negligence, standard of care, § 4:62

ACCRUAL

- Cause of action. See index heading
ACCRUAL OF CAUSE OF ACTION
- Interest on judgment, accrual from
date of judicial demand, § 14:27
to 14:30

ACCRUAL OF CAUSE OF ACTION

- General treatment, § 7:16 to 7:31
- Accountant malpractice, § 7:29
- Attorney malpractice, § 7:29
- Contra non valentum, medical malpractice, § 7:23 to 7:25
- Defective goods or products, § 7:30
- Emotional distress, § 7:21
- Injury to persons or rights of another
 - general treatment, § 7:18 to 7:21
 - emotional distress, § 7:21
 - malicious prosecution, § 7:19
 - negligence, generally, § 7:20
- Knowledge, medical malpractice, § 7:26
- Malicious prosecution, § 7:19
- Medical malpractice
 - general treatment, § 7:22 to 7:28
 - contra non valentum, § 7:23 to 7:25
 - foreign object, discovery of, § 7:28
 - knowledge, § 7:26
 - neglect, § 7:25
 - pleading, § 7:27
- Negligence, generally, § 7:20
- Pleading, medical malpractice, § 7:27
- Tort actions, generally, § 7:17
- Wrongful death, § 7:31

ACQUAINTANCE WITH PARTY OR WITNESS

- Selecting the jury, voir dire, § 11:58

ACTS OF GOD

- Premises liability, § 4:180

ACTUAL CONSENT

- Medical malpractice, § 4:337

ACTUAL EARNINGS NOT DETERMINATIVE

- Damages, § 5:87

ACTUAL RECEIPT OF PRESENT VALUE

- Structured settlements, § 6:139

ACTUARIES

- See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES

ADDITUR

- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 15:43
- Punitive damages, § 5:170, 5:172
- Verdict, § 13:94, 13:95

ADDRESSES

- Attorney-client relationship, setting up address file in complex case, § 2:206

ADEQUACY

- See index heading SUFFICIENCY OR INSUFFICIENCY

ADJUSTMENTS

- Damages, economic adjustments to award, § 5:98

ADMINISTRATIVE AGENCIES

- Appeal from, § 15:64

ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE

- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Expert witnesses, Daubert considerations, § 3:127
- New trial, admission of evidence, § 15:14
- Opening statements, admissible evidence, § 11:116
- Presentation of evidence, § 12:67, 12:93, 12:115
- Real or demonstrative evidence, admissibility of results of tests and experiments, § 12:220, 12:221
- Settlement and compromise, inadmissibility of rejection of offer or demand, § 6:117

ADMISSIONS

- Answer or response, § 8:202 to 8:205
- Effect of, § 8:207
- Enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:250, 8:251

INDEX

ADMISSIONS—Cont'd

- Pleadings, admission of fact, § **7:163**
- Presentation of evidence, § **12:108 to 12:112, 12:114**
- Pretrial practice and procedure, reviewing sufficiency of discovery, § **10:54**
- Products liability, admissions requested, § **4:288**
- Requests for, § **8:7, 8:94 to 8:96, 8:106, 8:196 to 8:207**
- Summary judgment, sufficient admission of negligence in pleadings, § **10:70**

ADMONITIONS

- Final argument, sufficiency of admonitions, § **13:35**
- Presentation of evidence, admonition to jury, § **12:101**

ADOPTION

- Independent damages claims. See index heading **INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS**
- Pleadings, adoption by reference, § **7:155**

ADR (ALTERNATIVE DISPUTE RESOLUTION)

- See index heading **ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION**

ADVANCES OR ADVANCEMENT

- Attorney-client relationship, advances of costs to or from client, § **2:148 to 2:150**
- Damages, lost opportunities for job advancement, § **5:90 to 5:92**

ADVANTAGES OR DISADVANTAGES

- Discovery plan, creation of, § **8:89, 8:90, 8:92, 8:93, 8:95, 8:96**
- Product liability investigations, taking advantage of results in related litigation, § **3:82**
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading **SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE**

ADVERSE PARTIES OR WITNESSES

- Attorney-client relationship, communication with adverse party, § **2:161 to 2:163**
- Examination of witnesses. See index heading **EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading **PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS**

ADVICE

- Appeal or review, advice to client, § **15:49, 15:50**
- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP**
- Collecting the judgment, advising client on investment of proceeds, § **16:55 to 16:57**
- Initial client contact and interview, advice regarding documents and tangible items, § **2:20**
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, advising plaintiff to keep personal records, § **3:17**
- Settlement and compromise, advice from other lawyers, § **6:41 to 6:46**

AFFECTION

- Wrongful death actions, loss of affection, § **5:221 to 5:224**

AFFIDAVITS

- New trial, § **15:23, 15:24**
- Presentation of evidence, § **12:115**
- Summary judgment. See index heading **SUMMARY JUDGMENT**

AGENTS OR AGENCIES

- Parties, necessity of indicating status as agent, § **7:63**
- Statutes of repose, professional insurance agent, § **7:6**

AGREEMENTS

- See index heading **CONTRACTS OR AGREEMENTS**

ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES

Discovery, blood alcohol tests, § 8:68
Negligence. See index heading
NEGLIGENCE

ALLEGATIONS

Pleadings. See index heading PLEAD-
INGS
Settlement and compromise, effect of
malicious or wanton and willful
misconduct allegations, § 6:24,
6:25

ALL-TERRAIN VEHICLES

Products liability, § 4:276

ALTERATION

See index heading CHANGE OR
MODIFICATION

**ALTERNATES OR
ALTERNATIVES**

Attorney-client relationship, alterna-
tive fee arrangements in special
bodily injury cases, § 2:124
Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES
Evaluation of the case, § 2:54 to 2:65
Pleadings. See index heading PLEAD-
INGS
Pretrial practice and procedure,
alternative dispute resolution,
§ 10:64 to 10:66
Selecting the jury, alternate
substituted, § 11:81 to 11:83

**ALTERNATIVE DISPUTE
RESOLUTION**

See index heading ARBITRATION AND
MEDIATION

AMBIGUITIES

Attorney-client relationship, ambigu-
ities favoring client, § 2:109
Pleadings, ambiguous designation of
defendant, § 7:201

AMENDMENT

Change or modification. See index
heading CHANGE OR MODIFICATION
Filing suit, relation back of amend-
ments, § 7:54
Judgment, amendment of, § 14:7

AMENDMENT—Cont'd

Products liability, defense, § 4:247
Punitive damages, amendment of
complaint, § 5:166
Sample cases. See index heading
SAMPLE CASES

AMOUNT

Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP
Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES
Discovery, number of interrogatories
allowed, § 8:174
Interest on judgment, § 14:31, 14:32
Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, ascertain extent of insurance
coverage, § 3:19 to 3:21
Punitive damages, § 5:170 to 5:176
Selecting the jury, number of
peremptory challenges, § 11:77
Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE

ANESTHETIST

Parties, § 7:85

ANIMALS

Negligence, injuries from animals,
§ 4:12

ANNUITIES

Settlement and compromise,
structured settlements, § 6:144

ANSWER

Pleading. See index heading ANSWER
[PLEADING]
Response. See index heading
RESPONSE OR RESPONSES

ANSWER [PLEADING]

General treatment, § 7:228 to 7:233
Affirmative defenses, § 7:233
Alternative defenses, § 7:233
Appeal or review, § 15:80
Collecting the judgment, multiple
defendants, § 16:44
Concursus, answer to petition for,
§ 17:51

INDEX

ANSWER [PLEADING]—Cont'd

- Defenses, § 7:232, 7:233
- Denials, § 7:233
- Form of, § 7:230
- Incidental actions, § 7:231
- Prescription defense, § 7:232
- Sample case, auto/train collision,
answer to petition for wrongful
death and survival damages,
§ 17:36
- Time for, § 7:229

ANTICIPATORY WAIVER OF PRIVILEGE

- Discovery, § 8:60

APPEAL OR REVIEW

- General treatment, § 1:15, 15:47 to
15:83
- Abandonment, § 15:79
- Additional considerations, § 15:78 to
15:83
- Administrative agencies, appeal
from, § 15:64
- Advice to client, § 15:49, 15:50
- Answer, § 15:80
- Arbitration pursuant to private agree-
ments, § 9:71 to 9:78
- Assignment of errors, § 15:66
- Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP
- Attorneys' fees for prevailing parties,
§ 14:25
- Care, standard of, § 15:57
- Comparative fault, § 15:58
- Contents of order of appeal, § 15:73
- Correction of record, § 15:67
- Costs, potential, § 15:69
- Cross appeals, § 15:81
- Damages, § 5:176, 15:62, 15:63
- Defenses, § 15:58
- Delays, potential, § 15:69
- Designating and reviewing record on
appeal, § 15:65 to 15:68
- Determining whether to appeal judg-
ment in personal injury case,
§ 15:47 to 15:70
- Devolutive appeal, time of, § 15:76
- Directed verdicts, § 15:56

APPEAL OR REVIEW—Cont'd

- Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
- Evidence, presentation of, § 12:92
- Excessiveness of damages, § 15:63
- Expert witnesses, qualifications of
expert, § 15:61
- Findings of fact, § 15:52
- Form, order of appeal, § 15:77
- Frivolous appeals, § 15:82
- Inadequacy of damages, § 15:63
- Instructions to jury. See index head-
ing INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY
- Judgment notwithstanding the
verdict, § 15:46
- Licensing board, appeal from,
§ 15:64
- Limitations on appeals, § 15:83
- Medical malpractice, § 15:60
- Mistake or error, assignment of,
§ 15:66
- Mixed questions of law and fact,
§ 15:53
- Negligence, § 15:57
- New trial, § 15:27
- Notice of appeal, § 15:74
- Objections, preservation of, § 15:68
- Obtaining an order, § 15:72
- Order of appeal
 - general treatment, § 15:71 to
15:77
 - contents of order, § 15:73
 - devolutive appeal, time, § 15:76
 - form, § 15:77
 - notice of appeal, § 15:74
 - obtaining an order, § 15:72
 - suspensive appeal, time, § 15:75
 - time, § 15:75, 15:76
- Potential costs and delays, § 15:69
- Preservation of objections, § 15:68
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See
index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE
AND PROCEDURE
- Punitive damages, § 5:176
- Qualifications of expert, § 15:61
- Questions of law and fact, § 15:53,
15:54

APPEAL OR REVIEW—Cont'd

- Records and recordings
 - assignment of error and statement of points, § 15:66
 - correction of record, § 15:67
 - designating and reviewing record on appeal, § 15:65 to 15:68
 - objections, have objections been preserved, § 15:68
 - settlement, filing appeal encouraging, § 15:70
- Risk of harm as unreasonable, § 15:59
- Sample cases. See index heading **SAMPLE CASES**
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading **SETTLEMENT OR COMPROMISE**
- Standard of care, § 15:57
- Standard of review
 - generally, § 15:51 to 15:64
 - administrative agencies, appeal from, § 15:64
 - directed verdicts, § 15:56
 - discovery, § 15:55
 - effect of, § 15:48
 - findings of fact, § 15:52
 - licensing board, appeal from, § 15:64
 - medical malpractice, § 15:60
 - mixed questions of law and fact, § 15:53
 - questions of law, § 15:54
- Statement of points, § 15:66
- Submitting the case, necessity of findings in nonjury case on appeal, § 13:101
- Summary judgment, appeal from denial of, § 10:87
- Suspensive appeal, time of, § 15:75
- Time or date
 - devolutive appeal, § 15:76
 - potential delays, § 15:69
 - suspensive appeal, § 15:75
- Unreasonable risk of harm, § 15:59
- Verdicts, directed verdicts, § 15:56
- Witnesses, qualifications of expert, § 15:61
- Written decision of client, § 15:50

APPEARANCE

- Collecting the judgment, refusal of appearance, § 16:25
- Discovery, failure of appearance at pretrial conference, § 8:19
- Pretrial practice and procedure, appearance failure, § 10:41, 10:42
- Settlement and compromise, appearance of readiness, § 6:69

APPLICATIONS

- See index heading **ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION**

APPOINTMENTS

- Arbitrators, appointment of, § 9:38 to 9:41
- Attorney-client relationship, letter to claimant confirming consultation appointment and preliminary phone advice, § 2:229
- Initial client contact and interview, scheduling of immediate appointment, § 2:11
- Products liability, appointment by court of experts, § 4:283
- Sample cases. See index heading **SAMPLE CASES**

APPRECIATION OF DANGER

- Challenging pleadings, comparative fault, § 7:303

APPREHENSION

- Assault, § 4:94, 4:100

APPROVAL

- See index heading **CONSENT OR APPROVAL**

ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION

- General treatment, § 1:9, 9:1 to 9:93
- Absence or presence
 - attendance at mediation required, § 9:85
 - prejudice lacking, § 9:49
- Agreements
 - mediation, § 9:80
 - private agreements to arbitrate, § 9:28 to 9:78
 - settlement agreement, § 9:93

INDEX

ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION —Cont'd

- Agreements—Cont'd
 - tactical considerations, arbitration by agreement, § 9:25
- Appeal, arbitration, § 9:71 to 9:78
- Applications
 - appealable orders, denial of application to compel arbitration, § 9:73
 - confirmation, modification or vacation of arbitration award, § 9:63 to 9:70
- Appointment of arbitrators, § 9:38 to 9:41
- Arbitrators
 - appointment of, § 9:38 to 9:41
 - capacity to be, § 9:40
 - disagreement among arbitrators, § 9:41
 - evaluation of the case, conflicts of interest and attorney as former arbitrator, § 2:101
 - opinion of, § 9:54
 - power of arbitrators, § 9:39
 - resubmission to, § 9:67
- Attendance at mediation required, § 9:85
- Attorneys
 - evaluation of the case, conflicts of interest and attorney as former arbitrator, § 2:101
 - private agreements, arbitration pursuant to, § 9:52
- Authority and authorization
 - arbitrator, § 9:39
 - governing authority, § 9:3 to 9:8
- Award
 - general treatment, § 9:55 to 9:78
 - appeal, § 9:71 to 9:78
 - conclusiveness of award, § 9:60
 - confirmation of award, § 9:63 to 9:70, 9:74
 - expenses, § 9:58
 - fees, § 9:58
 - judgment or decree on award, § 9:59
 - modification of award, § 9:63 to 9:70, 9:75

ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION —Cont'd

- Award—Cont'd
 - small claims, § 9:61
 - time limitation, § 9:56, 9:57
 - vacation of award, § 9:63 to 9:70, 9:76
 - violation of due process, § 9:62
 - waiver of time limitation, § 9:57
- Binding arbitration, § 9:4, 9:33 to 9:37
- Capacity to be arbitrator, § 9:40
- Ceiling for insurance carrier exposure, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:23
- Challenge to award, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:65
- Civil code, § 9:7
- Compelling or compulsory arbitration, § 9:14, 9:42 to 9:49, 9:73
- Complex cases, mediation of, § 9:84
- Conclusiveness of award, § 9:60
- Confirmation of award, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:63 to 9:70, 9:74
- Construction or interpretation, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:35
- Contracts. See Agreements, above
- Correction of award, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:68, 9:75
- Costs and expenses
 - mediation, § 9:88, 9:89
 - private agreements, arbitration pursuant to, § 9:58
 - savings, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:18, 9:22
- Courts
 - private agreements, arbitration pursuant to, § 9:36, 9:37, 9:42 to 9:49, 9:63 to 9:70
 - rules of court, § 9:11, 9:12
- Decrees, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:59, 9:77
- Defense, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:21 to 9:23

ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION

—Cont’d

Defenses, pleading affirmative defense, § 9:12

Denial. See Refusal or denial, below

De novo trial right, § 9:13

Disagreement

 arbitrators, § 9:41

 parties, selection of mediator, § 9:83

Due process, award in violation of, § 9:62

Ethical consideration, § 9:15

Evidence

 private agreements, arbitration pursuant to, § 9:53

 witnesses. See Witnesses, below

Expenses. See Costs and expenses, above

Faster monetary recovery, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:17

Federal Arbitration Act, § 9:8

Fees, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:58

Filing required, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:70

Foreign arbitration, § 9:9 to 9:15

Governing authority, § 9:3 to 9:8

Hearings, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:51 to 9:54

Higher recovery potential, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:19

Insurance carrier exposure, ceiling for, § 9:23

Interest on money, § 9:58

Judgments, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:59, 9:77

Limitation of time

 mediation, § 9:87

 private agreements, arbitration pursuant to, § 9:56, 9:57

Louisiana Binding Arbitration Law, § 9:4, 9:33 to 9:37

Louisiana Mediation Act, § 9:5

Manner of appeal, § 9:78

ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION

—Cont’d

Mediation

 general treatment, § 9:2, 9:79 to 9:93

 agreement of parties, § 9:80

 attendance required, § 9:85

 complex cases, § 9:84

 costs of mediation, § 9:88, 9:89

 limitation of time, § 9:87

 mediator, selection of, § 9:82 to 9:84

 nonconfidential communications, § 9:92

 oral communications, § 9:90 to 9:92

 participation required, § 9:85

 payment of costs of mediation, § 9:89

 Pilot Mediation Program, § 9:10

 pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:65

 selection of mediator, § 9:82 to 9:84

 settlement agreement, § 9:93

 testimony in other proceedings, § 9:91

 time limitation, § 9:87

 written communications, § 9:90 to 9:92

Mediator, selection of, § 9:82 to 9:84

Modification of award, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:63 to 9:70, 9:75

Nonconfidential communications, mediation, § 9:92

Notice or knowledge, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:30, 9:69

Opinion of arbitrator, hearing, § 9:54

Oral communications, mediation, § 9:90 to 9:92

Orders appealable, arbitration, § 9:72 to 9:77

Participation in mediation required, § 9:85

Parties at hearing, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:52

INDEX

ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION

—Cont'd

- Payment of costs of mediation, § 9:89
- Pilot Mediation Program, § 9:10
- Pleading, affirmative defense, § 9:12
- Potential
 - ceiling for insurance carrier exposure, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:23
 - higher recovery, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:19
 - risks, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:20
- Power. See Authority and authorization, above
- Pre-emption, Federal Arbitration Act, § 9:8
- Prejudice, lack of, § 9:49
- Preparation, tactical considerations and, § 9:16 to 9:27
- Presence. See Absence or presence, above
- Pretrial practice and procedure, alternative dispute resolution possibilities, § 10:64, 10:65
- Private agreements, arbitration pursuant to, § 9:28 to 9:78
- Proceedings to compel or stay arbitration, § 9:42 to 9:49
- Refusal or denial
 - application to compel arbitration, appealable orders, § 9:73
 - award, appealable orders, § 9:74
 - tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:26
- Rehearing, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:76
- Representation by attorney at hearing, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:52
- Resubmission to arbitrators, § 9:67
- Revisions, § 9:3 to 9:8
- Risks, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:20
- Rules of court, § 9:11, 9:12

ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION

—Cont'd

- Savings, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:18, 9:22
- Scope
 - private agreements, arbitration pursuant to, § 9:31
 - review, arbitration award, § 9:71 to 9:78
- Selection of mediator, § 9:82 to 9:84
- Settlement agreement, § 9:93
- Signatures, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:29
- Small claims, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:61
- Statutes, § 9:3 to 9:8, 9:33 to 9:37, 9:77
- Stay of proceedings, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:37, 9:42 to 9:49
- Tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:16 to 9:27
- Time limitation. See Limitation of time, above
- Trial de novo, right, § 9:13
- Vacation of award, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:63 to 9:70, 9:76
- Violation of due process, award, § 9:62
- Waiver, arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:47, 9:48, 9:57
- Witnesses
 - mediation, § 9:91
 - private agreements, arbitration pursuant to, § 9:53
- Writing and written matters
 - communications, mediation, § 9:90 to 9:92
 - private agreements in writing, arbitration pursuant to, § 9:34, 9:35

ARBITRATORS

- See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION

ARCHITECTS

- Statute of limitations, § 7:14

ARGUMENTS OF COUNSEL

- Final argument. See index heading
FINAL ARGUMENT
- Opening statements. See index heading
OPENING STATEMENTS

ARREST

- Battery, excessive force in making
arrest, § 4:117
- False arrest, § 4:128, 4:131

ASSAULT AND BATTERY

- General treatment, § 4:88 to 4:126
- Absence. See Lack, below
- Apprehension, assault, § 4:94, 4:100
- Arrest, excessive force in making,
§ 4:117
- Burden of proof, assault, § 4:90, 4:91
- Cause of action for assault, establishment of, § 4:92 to 4:95
- Children or minors, assault, § 4:103
- Civil action, crime of assault and
battery and, § 4:96
- Comparative fault, § 4:110, 4:125
- Compensatory damages, § 4:108
- Consent defense, battery, § 4:122
- Crime of assault and battery and civil
action, § 4:96
- Damages, § 4:88, 4:102, 4:105 to
4:110, 4:124 to 4:126
- Defense of others, § 4:119
- Defense of property, § 4:123
- Defenses
 - assault, § 4:97 to 4:102
 - battery, § 4:118 to 4:123
- Definitions
 - assault, § 4:89 to 4:110
 - battery, § 4:111 to 4:126
- Establishing cause of action for
assault, § 4:92 to 4:95
- Excessive force in making arrest,
§ 4:117
- Exemplary damages, assault, § 4:109
- Force or violence, excessive force in
making arrest, § 4:117
- Foreseeability, damages, § 4:105
- Fraudulent procurement of consent,
battery, § 4:122

ASSAULT AND BATTERY—Cont'd

- Future injury, threat of future injury
not actionable as assault,
§ 4:101
- Harmful contact, battery, § 4:112
- Horseplay, battery and intent requirement,
§ 4:116
- Imminent threat of injury, § 4:95,
4:99
- Insurance consideration, assault,
§ 4:104
- Intent
 - assault, § 4:93, 4:98
 - battery, § 4:112, 4:116
- Jokes, battery and intent requirement,
§ 4:116
- Justification, assault, § 4:90, 4:102
- Lack
 - apprehension of injury in mind of
plaintiff, defense, § 4:100
 - intent, defense, § 4:98
 - threat of injury, defense, § 4:99
- Law enforcement officers, excessive
force in making arrest, § 4:117
- Limitation of actions, § 4:91, 4:118
- Medical battery, § 4:114
- Minors, assault, § 4:103
- Mitigation of damages, § 4:102,
4:107, 4:125, 4:126
- Mutual combat, statute of limitations,
§ 4:91
- Negligence distinguished, § 4:89
- Nominal damages, assault, § 4:108
- Offensive contact, battery, § 4:112
- Police, excessive force in making
arrest, § 4:117
- Practical joke, battery and intent
requirement, § 4:116
- Privilege, § 4:119
- Provocation
 - burden of proof, § 4:90
 - comparative fault, § 4:110, 4:125
 - damages, § 4:106, 4:107, 4:124
 - defense, § 4:101, 4:102, 4:120
- Punitive damages, assault, § 4:109
- Self-defense, § 4:121
- Sexual touching, battery, § 4:115
- Statute of limitations, § 4:91, 4:118

INDEX

ASSAULT AND BATTERY—Cont'd

Theory of liability, generally, § 4:88
to 4:126

Third person, defense of, § 4:119

Threat of injury

apprehension of threat, § 4:94

future injury, threat of future injury
not actionable as assault,
§ 4:101

imminent threat of injury, § 4:95,
4:99

lack of threat of injury, defense,
§ 4:99

Time or date

future injury, threat of future injury
not actionable as assault,
§ 4:101

statute of limitations, § 4:91, 4:118

Waiver of defense, battery, § 4:118

Words, insufficiency of words alone,
§ 4:99

ASSENT

See index heading CONSENT OR
APPROVAL

ASSETS

Collecting the judgment, reachable
assets, § 16:26

Settlement value of bodily injury
claim, § 6:33

ASSIGNMENT

Appeal or review, assignment of
errors, § 15:66

New trial, § 15:25, 15:26

Trial judge. See index heading
DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED
TRIAL JUDGE

ASSOCIATIONS

Expert witnesses, plaintiff or defense
associations and location and
selection of experts, § 3:111

Service of process and papers, unin-
corporated associations, § 7:260

ASSUMPTION OF OBLIGATIONS

Challenging pleadings, § 7:296

ASSUMPTION OF RISK

Products liability, assumption of risk
no longer defense, § 4:242

ATTACHMENT

Independent damages claims, emo-
tional attachment, § 5:238

Jurisdiction, § 7:136

ATTEMPTS

Pretrial practice and procedure,
attempt to settle, § 10:63

ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE

Collecting the judgment, proper
application of proceeds, § 16:56

Discovery, § 8:49 to 8:62

ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP

General treatment, § 2:106 to 2:245

Adaptation of file to nature of case,
setting up client's file, § 2:199

Additions, supplemental file added as
case grows, § 2:201

Address file, setting up client's files
in complex case, § 2:206

Advances of costs, to or from client,
§ 2:148 to 2:150

Adverse party, communication with,
§ 2:161 to 2:163

Advice to client upon accepting
employment, generally, § 2:160
to 2:197

Agreements. See Contracts or agree-
ments, below

Alternative fee arrangements in
special bodily injury cases,
§ 2:124

Ambiguities favoring client, § 2:109

Amounts

general ethical limitations on
amount of fee, § 2:118 to
2:121

recovery, matters not to discuss
with client, § 2:188

Appeal or review

obligation to prosecute or defend,
§ 2:116

Appointments, letter to claimant
confirming consultation appoint-

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- ment and preliminary phone advice, § **2:229**
- Approval. See Consent or approval, below
- Authority and authorization
 - division of attorney-client authority, § **2:152 to 2:159**
 - expenses, authority to incur, § **2:145, 2:146**
 - forms. See Forms, below
- Backup procedures, setting up client's file, § **2:219**
- Bills
 - general treatment, § **2:193**
 - medical bills incurred, evaluation of claim dependent in part on, § **2:170**
 - record keeping, § **2:193**
- Blatantly unprofessional conduct, no or limited recovery due to, § **2:143**
- Categorized files, setting up client's file in complex cases, § **2:203 to 2:215**
- Central control, setting up client's file, § **2:220**
- Chances of success, matters not to discuss with client, § **2:187**
- Checklists
 - general treatment, § **2:222 to 2:228**
 - bring to interview, documents and things for client to, § **2:222**
 - conflicts, special considerations during initial interview, § **2:225**
 - educating client about litigation, § **2:227**
 - fee agreement preparation, § **2:226**
 - information to be obtained from client, § **2:223**
 - initial interview. See index heading INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW
 - matters counsel should not communicate to client, § **2:228**

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Checklists—Cont'd
 - time limitations, special considerations during initial interview, § **2:225**
- Clearly excessive or unreasonable fees, § **2:119**
- Closing arguments, setting up client's file, § **2:215**
- Collection of more than agreed to, § **2:121**
- Comparative fault, notice to client of effect of, § **2:180**
- Compensable damages
 - advising client, § **2:181, 2:182**
 - lost earnings as compensable damages, § **2:175**
- Complex cases, multiple file system in, § **2:202 to 2:216**
- Computation method, payment of costs from ultimate recovery, § **2:151**
- Computer filing systems, § **2:217**
- Confidentiality, maintenance of, § **2:160 to 2:164**
- Confirmation. See Form, below
- Conflicts of interest
 - general treatment, § **2:83 to 2:104**
 - another client's interest, § **2:86, 2:87**
 - checklists, special considerations during initial interview, § **2:225**
 - confidential information, use of prohibited, § **2:84**
 - disclosure, forms, § **2:235**
 - firm, conflict disqualifying entire firm, § **2:102**
 - former clients, § **2:88**
 - former judge, arbitrator, or law clerk, § **2:101**
 - imputed disqualification, § **2:89**
 - initial client contact and interview. See index heading INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW
 - insured defendants, special concerns affecting
 - general treatment, § **2:95**

INDEX

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Conflicts of interest—Cont'd
 - insured defendants, special concerns affecting—Cont'd defense with “reservation of rights,” conflict from, § 2:98
 - excess recovery, conflict from possibility of, § 2:97
 - potential conflicts, § 2:96 to 2:99
 - subrogation rights of carrier, conflict from, § 2:99
- interests impairing judgment, § 2:85 to 2:87
- law firm associate as potential witness, § 2:94
- multiple clients, consultation with in single matter, § 2:87
- possible conflicts between client and liability insurer, § 2:156
- standing to seek disqualification, § 2:103
- successive government and private employment, § 2:100
- transactions prohibited, § 2:85
- waiver of disqualification, § 2:104
- witness, attorney as potential witness
 - general treatment, § 2:90
 - law firm associate as potential witness, § 2:94
 - own client, potential witness for, § 2:91 to 2:93
- Consent or approval
 - extraordinary expenses, provision for prior approval of, § 2:146
 - forms. See Forms, below
 - informed consent, § 2:110
- Construction of employment agreement, § 2:109
- Contact, stressing importance of maintaining, § 2:195 to 2:197
- Contents of employment agreement, § 2:111
- Contracts or agreements
 - employment agreements. See Employment agreements, below

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Contracts or agreements—Cont'd
 - letter agreements as to division of attorney-client authority, § 2:159
- Coordination of docket system, setting up client's file, § 2:218 to 2:221
- Correspondence
 - general treatment, § 2:193
 - record keeping, § 2:193
 - setting up correspondence file in complex case, § 2:204
- Costs or expenses
 - authority to incur expenses, § 2:145, 2:146
 - extraordinary expenses, provision for prior approval of, § 2:146
 - payment of costs, provisions for, § 2:144 to 2:151
- Creating lien, attorney's lien agreement, § 2:132
- Damages
 - compensable damages, advising client with overview of compensable damages, § 2:181, 2:182
 - lost earnings as compensable damages, § 2:175
 - reduction of damages for failure to obtain medical care, § 2:168
 - setting up client's damages file, complex case, § 2:213
- Declining contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § 2:128
- Defense, insurance company bound to provide, § 2:155, 2:156
- Definition of attorney-client authority, employment agreement provision, § 2:239
- Diary of relevant events, keeping, § 2:194
- Discharge or release
 - fees in event of premature attorney discharge, § 2:135 to 2:143
 - general authorization for release of all relevant documents to attorney, § 2:240

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Disclosure of conflict of interest, § 2:235
- Discovery, setting up discovery file in complex case, § 2:209
- Division of attorney-client authority, § 2:152 to 2:159
- Docket system, § 2:218 to 2:221
- Documents, generally, § 2:191
- Duration of undertaking, § 2:115, 2:116
- Early termination, quantum meruit recovery upon premature attorney discharge or withdrawal where contract does not provide for early termination, § 2:138 to 2:143
- Educating client about litigation, § 2:227
- Embarrassment by substantial medical bills, § 2:172
- Emphasizing importance of medical care, § 2:166 to 2:172
- Employment
 - agreements. See Employment agreements, below
 - authorization for employment records, § 2:243, 2:244
 - contracts. See Employment agreements, below
 - discussion of applicable law, § 2:179, 2:180
 - letters, employment rejection confirmation letter, § 2:232
 - lost earnings as compensable damages, § 2:175
 - past and present employers, employment records from, § 2:190, 2:244
 - realistic expectations, § 2:178 to 2:191
 - status of claimant, § 2:174 to 2:177
 - time to return to work, § 2:176
 - unnecessary absence from employment, § 2:177
- Employment agreements
 - general treatment, § 2:106 to 2:111

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Employment agreements—Cont'd
 - advances of costs, to or from client, § 2:148 to 2:150
 - alternative fee arrangements in special bodily injury cases, § 2:124
 - ambiguities favoring client, § 2:109
 - amount of fee, general ethical limitations, § 2:118 to 2:121
 - appeal or review, obligation to prosecute or defend, § 2:116
 - approval. See Consent or approval, above
 - authority. See Authority and authorization, above
 - authorization. See Authority and authorization, above
 - blatantly unprofessional conduct, no or limited fee recovery due to, § 2:143
 - conflicts, possible conflicts between client and liability insurer, § 2:156
 - consent. See Consent or approval, above
 - contents of agreement, § 2:111
 - costs. See Costs or expenses, above
 - creating lien, attorney's lien agreement, § 2:132
 - declining contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § 2:128
 - defense, scope of authority delegated when insurance company bound to provide defense, § 2:155, 2:156
 - division of attorney-client authority, § 2:152 to 2:159
 - duration of undertaking, § 2:115, 2:116
 - early termination, quantum meruit recovery where contract does not provide for, § 2:138 to 2:143
 - entire contract fee, entitlement to entire contract fee upon

INDEX

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Employment agreements—Cont'd
 - premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § 2:140
- entitlement to entire contract fee upon premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § 2:140
- ethics. See Ethics, below
- expenses. See Costs or expenses, above
- extraordinary expenses, provision for prior approval of, § 2:146
- fees. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES
- forms. See Forms, below
- graduated contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § 2:127
- guarantees, never guarantee results, § 2:114
- informed consent, § 2:110
- insurance. See Insurance, below
- letter agreements as to division of attorney-client authority, § 2:159
- liens. See Liens, below
- net contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § 2:129
- never guarantee results, § 2:114
- payments. See Payments, below
- performance of work, § 2:112 to 2:116, 2:236
- prior approval of extraordinary expenses provision for, § 2:146
- priority of lien, attorney's lien agreement, § 2:134
- procedural/tactical decisions, counsel to make, § 2:153
- pro-rata sharing, premature attorney discharge or withdrawal and several quantum meruit claims, § 2:142
- rationale for contingent fee, bodily injury cases, § 2:123
- reading of agreement by client, need for, § 2:108, 2:109
- specificity, unknown precluding, § 2:113

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Employment agreements—Cont'd
 - standardized agreement as to division of attorney-client authority usually the norm, § 2:158
- straight contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § 2:126
- substantive decisions, client to make, § 2:154
- termination, quantum meruit recovery where contract does not provide for early termination, § 2:138 to 2:143
- time or date, duration of undertaking, § 2:115, 2:116
- understanding of agreement by client, need for, § 2:108, 2:109
- unknown precluding specificity, § 2:113
- unprofessional conduct, no or limited recovery due to blatantly unprofessional conduct, § 2:143
- writing, need for written agreement, § 2:107
- Entire contract fee, entitlement to entire contract fee upon premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § 2:140
- Entitlement to entire contract fee, premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § 2:140
- Ethics
 - advances of costs to clients, limitations on, § 2:150
 - attorneys' fees, general ethical limitations on amount, § 2:118 to 2:121
- Evidence
 - medical care or treatment, failure to obtain or continue treatment as evidence of no injury, § 2:167 to 2:169
 - setting up client's file, complex case, § 2:212
- witnesses. See Witnesses, below

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Expectations, realistic expectations,
§ 2:178 to 2:191
- Expenses. See Costs or expenses,
above
- Experts, setting up experts file in
complex case, § 2:210
- Explanation
 - lost earnings as compensable dam-
ages, § 2:175
 - uncertainties of litigation, § 2:184
- Extraordinary expenses, provision for
prior approval of, § 2:146
- 50 percent medical malpractice
contingency fee, employment
agreement for, § 2:238
- Forms
 - agreement, form of, § 2:157 to
2:159
 - appointments, letter to claimant
confirming consultation
appointment and preliminary
phone advice, § 2:229
 - authority and authorization
 - definition of attorney-client
authority, employment
agreement provision,
§ 2:239
 - employment records, authoriza-
tion for, § 2:243, 2:244
 - general authorization for release
of all relevant documents to
attorney, § 2:240
 - medical information, authoriza-
tion to furnish, § 2:241
 - medical records, client authori-
zation to obtain, § 2:242
 - tax records, client authorization
to obtain, § 2:245
 - confirmation
 - employment rejection confirma-
tion letter, § 2:232
 - letter to claimant confirming
consultation appointment
and preliminary phone
advice, § 2:229
 - limited investigation undertak-
ing, letter confirming,
§ 2:233

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Forms—Cont'd
 - conflict of interest disclosure,
§ 2:235
 - consent
 - disclosure of conflict of interest,
consent of client to repre-
sentation, § 2:235
 - joint representation and fee shar-
ing, consent of client to,
§ 2:234
 - definition of attorney-client author-
ity, employment agreement
provision, § 2:239
 - disclosure of conflict of interest,
§ 2:235
 - employment records, authorization
for, § 2:243, 2:244
 - employment rejection confirmation
letter, § 2:232
 - 50 percent medical malpractice
contingency fee, employment
agreement for, § 2:238
 - general authorization for release of
all relevant documents to
attorney, § 2:240
 - interview with client sheet, § 2:231
 - investigation, letter confirming
limited investigation
undertaking, § 2:233
 - joint representation and fee shar-
ing, consent of client to,
§ 2:234
 - letters
 - consultation appointment and
preliminary phone advice,
letter to claimant confirm-
ing, § 2:229
 - employment rejection confirma-
tion letter, § 2:232
 - limited investigation undertaking,
letter confirming, § 2:233
 - malpractice, employment agree-
ment for 50 percent medical
malpractice contingency fee,
§ 2:238
 - medical information, authorization
to furnish, § 2:241

INDEX

ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

Forms—Cont'd

medical malpractice contingency
fee, employment agreement
for 50 percent, § 2:238

medical records, client authoriza-
tion to obtain, § 2:242

performance of work, employment
agreement provision regard-
ing, § 2:236

preliminary phone advice, letter to
claimant confirming consulta-
tion appointment and, § 2:229

records

employment records, authoriza-
tion for, § 2:243, 2:244

medical records, client authori-
zation to obtain, § 2:242

rejection, employment rejection
confirmation letter, § 2:232

release of all relevant documents to
attorney, general authorization
for, § 2:240

relevancy, general authorization
for release of all relevant
documents to attorney,
§ 2:240

reports, client information report,
§ 2:230

sharing, consent of client to joint
representation and fee shar-
ing, § 2:234

sheets, personal injury client
interview sheet, § 2:231

tax records, client authorization to
obtain, § 2:245

telephone advice, letter to claimant
confirming consultation
appointment and preliminary
phone advice, § 2:229

33 1/3 percent contingency fee
contract, employment agree-
ment for, § 2:237

workmen's compensation cases,
client interview sheet, § 2:231

General authorization for release of
all relevant documents to
attorney, § 2:240

ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

General ethical limitations on amount
of fee, § 2:118 to 2:121

Graduated contingency fee agree-
ment, bodily injury cases,
§ 2:127

Guarantees

advising client of no guarantee of
actual recovery, § 2:182

never guarantee results, § 2:114

Guidelines regarding contingency fee
contracts, bodily injury cases,
§ 2:125 to 2:129

Immediate organization, setting up
client's file, § 2:198

Implementation of docket system,
setting up client's file, § 2:218
to 2:221

Indexing files, setting up client's file,
§ 2:216

Informed consent, § 2:110

Initial interview, checklist of
considerations before and dur-
ing, § 2:223 to 2:225

Insurance

insurance company bound to
provide defense, scope of
authority delegated by client
and insurance company,
§ 2:155, 2:156

medical expenses, reimbursement
from insurance carrier or
other sources, § 2:171

possible conflicts between client
and liability insurer, § 2:156

Investigation

letter confirming limited investiga-
tion undertaking, § 2:233

setting up investigation file in
complex case, § 2:205

Joint representation and fee sharing,
consent of client to, § 2:234

Legal research, setting up legal-
research file in complex case,
§ 2:207

Length of time involved, advising
client of, § 2:185

Letters

agreement as to division of
attorney-client authority, letter

**ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd**

Letters—Cont'd
 agreements, § 2:159
 forms. See Forms, above
 Liability file, setting up client's file in
 complex case, § 2:214
 Liens
 attorney's lien agreements,
 employment contract, § 2:130
 to 2:134
 contractual charging liens,
 attorney's lien agreement,
 § 2:131
 creating lien, attorney's lien agree-
 ment, § 2:132
 priority of lien, attorney's lien
 agreement, § 2:134
 recording lien, attorney's lien
 agreement, § 2:133
 Limitations or restrictions
 blatantly unprofessional conduct,
 no or limited recovery due to,
 § 2:143
 contingency fee cases, premature
 attorney discharge or with-
 drawal, § 2:141
 costs, ethical limitation on
 advancement of costs to
 clients, § 2:150
 letter confirming limited investiga-
 tion undertaking, § 2:233
 Lost earnings as compensable dam-
 ages, explanation to client,
 § 2:175
 Malpractice, employment agreement
 for 50 percent medical malprac-
 tice contingency fee, § 2:238
 Matters not to discuss, § 2:186 to
 2:188, 2:228
 Medical care or treatment
 authorization to furnish medical
 information, § 2:241
 bills, evaluation of claim depen-
 dent in part on medical bills
 incurred, § 2:170
 damages, reduction of for failure to
 obtain medical care, § 2:168
 emphasizing importance of medi-
 cal care, § 2:166 to 2:172

**ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd**

Medical care or treatment—Cont'd
 evidence of no injury, failure to
 obtain or continue treatment
 as, § 2:167 to 2:169
 unnecessary treatment, § 2:169
 Medical expenses
 embarrassment by substantial
 medical bills, § 2:172
 reimbursement from insurance
 carrier or other sources,
 § 2:171
 Medical malpractice contingency fee,
 employment agreement for 50
 percent, § 2:238
 Medical records of client, § 2:189,
 2:242
 Medical status of claimant, advice to
 client on acceptance of employ-
 ment
 general treatment, § 2:165
 embarrassment, advising client not
 to feel embarrassed about
 medical bills, § 2:172
 emphasize importance of medical
 care, § 2:166 to 2:172
 medical bills incurred, evaluation
 of claim as dependent on,
 § 2:170
 medical reimbursement for insur-
 ance or other sources, § 2:171
 physician selection, § 2:173
 Methodology, setting up client's file,
 § 2:199 to 2:217
 Multiple file system in complex
 cases, § 2:202 to 2:216
 Net contingency fee agreement,
 bodily injury cases, § 2:129
 Never guarantee results, § 2:114
 Opening statement, file as to thoughts
 for, § 2:215
 Opposition, confidentiality and state-
 ments given to opposition,
 § 2:163
 Past and present employers, employ-
 ment records from, § 2:190,
 2:244
 Payments
 client's responsibility for payment
 of costs, § 2:147 to 2:150

INDEX

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

Payments—Cont'd

- computation method, payment of costs from ultimate recovery, § 2:151
- costs, provisions for payment of, § 2:144 to 2:151

Percentages

- 50 percent medical malpractice contingency fee, § 2:238
- 33 1/3 percent contingency fee contract, employment agreement for, § 2:237

Performance of work, § 2:112 to 2:116, 2:236

Periodic reports, contents and use of, § 2:196, 2:197

Physician, selection of, § 2:173

Pleadings, setting up pleadings file in complex case, § 2:208

Potential witnesses, confidentiality and communicating with potential witnesses, § 2:164

Preliminary phone advice, letter to claimant confirming consultation appointment and, § 2:229

Prior approval of extraordinary expenses, provision in employment agreement, § 2:146

Priority of lien, attorney's lien agreement, § 2:134

Privilege. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE

Procedural/tactical decisions, counsel to make, § 2:153

Pro-rata sharing, premature attorney discharge or withdrawal and several quantum meruit claims, § 2:142

Quantum meruit

- early termination, quantum meruit recovery where contract does not provide for, § 2:138 to 2:143
- pro-rata sharing, premature attorney discharge or withdrawal and several quantum meruit claims, § 2:142

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

Rationale for contingent fee, bodily injury cases, § 2:123

Reading of agreement by client, need for, § 2:108, 2:109

Realistic expectations, § 2:178 to 2:191

Records and recordings

employment records from past and present employers, § 2:190, 2:244

forms. See Forms, above

keeping records, § 2:192 to 2:194

lien recorded, attorney's lien agreement, § 2:133

medical records of client, § 2:189, 2:242

reports. See Reports, below

setting up client's file. See Setting up client's file, below

statement by client recorded, confidentiality, § 2:162

Reduction of damages, failure to obtain medical care, § 2:168

Regular status reports, setting up client's file, § 2:221

Reimbursement of medical expenses from insurance carrier or other sources, § 2:171

Rejection, employment rejection confirmation letter, § 2:232

Release. See Discharge or release, above

Relevancy

diary of relevant events, keeping, § 2:194

general authorization for release of all relevant documents to attorney, § 2:240

Reports

client information report, § 2:230

contents and use of periodic reports, § 2:196, 2:197

setting up client's file, regular status reports, § 2:221

Research, legal research file in complex case, § 2:207

Return to work, when to, § 2:176

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

Role of counsel, advising client as to, § 2:183

Routine case single file system, setting up client's file, § 2:200

Selection of physician, § 2:173

Setting up client's file

- general treatment, § 2:198 to 2:221
- adaptation of file to nature of case, § 2:199
- additions, supplemental file added as case grows, § 2:201
- address file, complex cases, § 2:206
- backup procedures, § 2:219
- categorized files in complex case, § 2:203 to 2:215
- central control, § 2:220
- closing arguments, thoughts for, § 2:215
- complex cases, multiple file system in, § 2:202 to 2:216
- computer filing systems, § 2:217
- coordination of docket system, § 2:218 to 2:221
- correspondence file, complex case, § 2:204
- damages file, complex case, § 2:213
- discovery file, complex case, § 2:209
- docket system, § 2:218 to 2:221
- evidence file, complex case, § 2:212
- experts file, complex case, § 2:210
- immediate organization of file, § 2:198
- implementation of docket system, § 2:218 to 2:221
- indexing files, § 2:216
- investigation file, complex case, § 2:205
- legal research file, complex case, § 2:207
- liability file, complex case, § 2:214
- methodology, § 2:199 to 2:217

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

Setting up client's file—Cont'd

- multiple file system in complex cases, § 2:202 to 2:216
- opening statement, thoughts for, § 2:215
- pleadings file, complex case, § 2:208
- regular status reports, § 2:221
- reports, regular status reports, § 2:221
- research, legal research file in complex case, § 2:207
- single file system for routine cases, § 2:200
- status reports, § 2:221
- supplemental file added as case grows, § 2:201
- voir dire, thoughts for, § 2:215
- witnesses
 - general treatment, § 2:211
 - experts file, complex case, § 2:210

Sharing

- joint representation and fee sharing, consent of client to, § 2:234
- quantum meruit claims, premature attorney discharge or withdrawal and pro-rata sharing of several, § 2:142

Sheets, personal injury client

- interview sheet, § 2:231

Single file system for routine cases, setting up client's file, § 2:200

Specificity, unknown precluding, § 2:113

Standardized agreement as to division of attorney-client authority usually the norm, § 2:158

Status

- employment of claimant, § 2:174 to 2:177
- medical status. See Medical status of claimant, advice to client on acceptance of employment, above
- setting up client's file, § 2:221

INDEX

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Straight contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § **2:126**
- Substantive decisions, client to make, § **2:154**
- Supplemental file added as case grows, setting up client's file, § **2:201**
- Tax records, client authorization to obtain, § **2:245**
- Telephone advice, letter to claimant confirming consultation appointment and preliminary phone advice, § **2:229**
- Termination, quantum meruit recovery where contract does not provide for early termination, § **2:138 to 2:143**
- 33 ¹/₃ percent contingency fee contract, employment agreement for, § **2:237**
- Time or date
 - checklists, special considerations during initial interview, § **2:225**
 - duration of undertaking, § **2:115, 2:116**
 - length of time involved, advising client of, § **2:185**
 - periodic reports, contents and use of, § **2:196, 2:197**
 - return to work, when to, § **2:176**
- Uncertainties of litigation, explanation of, § **2:184**
- Understanding of agreement by client, need for, § **2:108, 2:109**
- Unknown precluding specificity, § **2:113**
- Unnecessary
 - absence from employment, § **2:177**
 - medical care or treatment, § **2:169**
- Unprofessional conduct, no or limited recovery due to blatantly unprofessional conduct, § **2:143**
- Voir dire, setting up client's file, § **2:215**
- Witnesses
 - potential witnesses, confidentiality and communicating with

ATTORNEY-CLIENT

RELATIONSHIP—Cont'd

- Witnesses—Cont'd
 - potential witnesses, § **2:164**
 - setting up client's file. See Setting up client's file, above
- Workmen's compensation cases, client interview sheet, § **2:231**
- Writing or written matters
 - need for written agreement, § **2:107**
 - statement by client, confidentiality, § **2:162**

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

- Accrual of cause of action, attorney malpractice, § **7:29**
- Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION
- Collecting the judgment. See index heading COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT
- Discovery
 - attorney-client privilege, § **8:49 to 8:62**
 - depositions of attorneys of record, § **8:167**
 - setting up client's discovery file in complex case, attorney-client relationship, § **2:209**
 - work-product privilege, § **8:63 to 8:71**
- Disqualification of assigned trial judge, attorney and judge relationship, § **11:29**
- Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
- Expert witnesses, location and selection of experts through attorney colleagues, § **3:110**
- Fees. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES
- Filing suit. See index heading FILING SUIT
- Final argument. See index heading FINAL ARGUMENT
- Law firms. See index heading LAW FIRMS
- Negligence, standard of care, § **4:62**

ATTORNEYS AT LAW—Cont'd

- Opening statements. See index heading **OPENING STATEMENTS**
- Pleadings. See index heading **PLEADINGS**
- Prelitigation investigations and analysis. See index heading **PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS**
- Pretrial practice and procedure, attorney's authority to settle, § **10:92**
- Privilege. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE**
- Relationship to judge, disqualification of assigned trial judge due to attorney and judge relationship, § **11:29**
- Relationship with client. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP**
- Selecting the jury, voir dire by attorney, § **11:47**
- Service of process and papers on attorney, § **7:257**
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading **SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE**
- Statute of limitations, attorney malpractice, § **7:11**
- Trial. See index heading **TRIAL**
- Verdict, presence of counsel when verdict rendered, § **13:84**

ATTORNEYS' FEES

- Alternative fee arrangements in special bodily injury cases, § **2:124**
- Checklists, fee agreement preparation, § **2:226**
- Clearly excessive or unreasonable fees, § **2:119**
- Collecting the judgment, joint check to attorney and client, § **16:50 to 16:54**
- Contingency fees
 - agreements, generally, § **2:122 to 2:129, 2:136**
 - declining contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § **2:128**

ATTORNEYS' FEES—Cont'd

- Contingency fees—Cont'd
 - graduated contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § **2:127**
 - guidelines regarding contingency fee contracts, bodily injury cases, § **2:125 to 2:129**
 - limitations in contingency fee cases, premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § **2:141**
 - medical malpractice, employment agreement for 50 percent medical malpractice contingency fee, § **2:238**
 - net contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § **2:129**
 - premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § **2:136**
 - prevailing parties, attorneys' fees for, § **14:24**
 - rationale for contingent fee, bodily injury cases, § **2:123**
 - settlement and compromise, structured settlements, § **6:149 to 6:151**
 - straight contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § **2:126**
 - 33 1/3 percent contingency fee contract, employment agreement for, § **2:237**
- Contract recovery if agreement fixes fees, premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § **2:137**
- Damages, element of compensatory damages, § **5:14**
- Declining contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § **2:128**
- Determination of fees, premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § **2:139**
- Employment agreements
 - clearly excessive or unreasonable fees, § **2:119**
 - collection of more fees than agreed to, § **2:121**
 - computation method of fees, payment of costs from ultimate

INDEX

ATTORNEYS' FEES—Cont'd

- Employment agreements—Cont'd
 - recovery, § 2:151
 - contingency fees. See Contingency fees, above
 - discharge or release, fees in event of premature attorney discharge, § 2:135 to 2:143
 - excessive fees, § 2:119
 - illegal fees, § 2:120
 - premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, fees in event of, § 2:135 to 2:143
 - provisions, § 2:117 to 2:143
 - unreasonable fees, § 2:119
 - withdrawal, fees in event of premature attorney discharge or, § 2:135 to 2:143
- Entitlement to entire contract fee, premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § 2:140
- Ethics, general ethical limitations on amount of fee, § 2:118 to 2:121
- Evaluation of the case, fee sharing with attorney from different firm, § 2:78
- Excessive fees, § 2:119
- Forms
 - consent of client to joint representation and fee sharing, § 2:234
 - contingency fees, employment agreement for 50 percent medical malpractice contingency fee, § 2:238
 - 50 percent medical malpractice contingency fee, employment agreement for, § 2:238
- General ethical limitations on amount of fee, § 2:118 to 2:121
- Graduated contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § 2:127
- Guidelines regarding contingency fee contracts, bodily injury cases, § 2:125 to 2:129
- Illegal fees, § 2:120
- Initial client contact and interview, discussion of fee arrangement, § 2:52

ATTORNEYS' FEES—Cont'd

- Limitations or restrictions
 - contingency fee cases, limitations where premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § 2:141
 - ethical limitations on amount of fee, § 2:118 to 2:121
- Net contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § 2:129
- Premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, fees in event of, § 2:135 to 2:143
- Prevailing parties. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES FOR PREVAILING PARTIES
- Rationale for contingent fee, bodily injury cases, § 2:123
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Straight contingency fee agreement, bodily injury cases, § 2:126
- Unreasonable fees, § 2:119
- Withdrawal, fees in event of premature attorney discharge or, § 2:135 to 2:143

ATTORNEYS' FEES FOR PREVAILING PARTIES

- General treatment, § 14:21 to 14:26
- Appeal, § 14:25
- Conditions on granting, § 14:23 to 14:25
- Contingent fee contract, § 14:24
- Discretion of court, § 14:26
- Statutory basis, § 14:22

ATTRACTIVE NUISANCE

- Premises liability, § 4:187 to 4:190

AUTHORITY AND AUTHORIZATION

- Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION
- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- False imprisonment, color of legal authority, § 4:133

AUTHORITY AND

AUTHORIZATION—Cont'd

Pleadings, authority to sue, § 7:166
 Pretrial practice and procedure,
 authority of attorneys to settle,
 § 10:92

Settlement and compromise. See
 index heading SETTLEMENT AND
 COMPROMISE

Submitting the case, power of court
 to reject submitted findings,
 § 13:100

**AUTOMOBILES AND OTHER
 MOTOR VEHICLES**

Answer to petition for wrongful death
 and survival damages, auto/train
 collision, § 17:36

Emergency vehicles. See index head-
 ing EMERGENCY VEHICLES

Exceptions to plaintiff's petition for
 wrongful death and survival
 damages, auto/train collision,
 § 17:37

Expert witnesses, auto accident cases,
 § 3:101

First supplemental petition, auto-train
 collision, § 17:32

Injunctions, petition for injunction
 and order to preserve evidence
 in automobile collision case,
 § 17:23

Negligence. See index heading
 NEGLIGENCE

Pedestrian/police car collision. See
 index heading PEDESTRIAN/POLICE
 CAR COLLISION

Petitions

auto accident, petition for dam-
 ages, § 17:1

railroads. See Railroads, below

Products liability, § 4:276

Real or demonstrative evidence,
 § 12:198, 12:200, 12:228

Sample cases. See index heading
 SAMPLE CASES

Second amending petition, auto
 accident/highway design defect
 suit, § 17:26

**AUTOMOBILES AND OTHER
 MOTOR VEHICLES—Cont'd**

Summary judgment, motion for
 partial summary judgment in
 automobile accident case,
 § 17:53

Third amending petition, auto
 accident/highway design defect
 suit, § 17:27

AVOIDABLE CONSEQUENCES

Comparative fault, § 4:76, 7:306

BACKGROUND

Initial client contact and interview,
 background information, § 2:25

Selecting the jury, educational or
 technical background, § 11:55

BAD FAITH

See index heading GOOD OR BAD FAITH

BANKS AND BANKING

Service of process and papers,
 § 7:266

BATTERY

General treatment, § 4:111 to 4:126

For detailed treatment see index
 heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY

BENCH TRIAL

See index heading SUBMITTING THE
 CASE

BIFURCATED TRIAL

Order of trial, § 12:5 to 12:9

BILLS

Attorney-client relationship. See
 index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
 RELATIONSHIP

Damages. See index heading DAM-
 AGES

Settlement and compromise, medical
 bills, § 6:106

BIRTH

Damages

neurological injuries, birth-related,
 § 5:25

wrongful birth, § 5:103

Medical malpractice, wrongful birth,
 § 4:325

INDEX

BIRTH—Cont'd

- Neurological injuries, birth-related, § 5:25
- Wrongful birth. See index heading WRONGFUL BIRTH

BLACKBOARD SKETCHES

- Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:215 to 12:217

BLOOD TESTS

- See index heading DISCOVERY

BOTTOM LINE FIGURE

- Settlement and compromise, § 6:59

BREACH

- Cooperation clause, collecting the judgment, § 16:17
- Duty. See index heading BREACH OF DUTY

BREACH OF DUTY

- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 15:35
- Medical malpractice, § 4:327
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE
- Prima facie case, duty of care, § 12:25 to 12:29

BRIEFS

- Pretrial practice and procedure, final preparation, § 10:138 to 10:142

BROCHURES

- Settlement brochure, § 6:93

BUILDINGS

- Premises liability, determining use of buildings, § 4:181 to 4:190
- Sample cases, plaintiff's interrogatories and request for production to building owner and operator, § 17:21

BULLYING

- Negligent supervision, § 4:41

BURDEN OF PROOF

- General treatment, § 12:10 to 12:16
- Assault, § 4:90, 4:91
- Comparative fault, § 12:15, 12:16

BURDEN OF PROOF—Cont'd

- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Defenses, § 12:15, 12:16
- Directed verdict. See index heading DIRECTED VERDICT
- Discovery, § 8:48
- Expert witnesses, qualifications, § 3:119
- False imprisonment, § 4:127
- Filing suit, § 7:55
- Imminent peril as negating comparative fault, § 12:16
- Information primarily within defendant's control, § 12:14
- Instructions to jury, § 13:46, 13:67
- Medical malpractice, § 4:293
- Negligence, prima facie case, § 4:2
- Order of trial, § 12:2
- Prima facie case, § 12:12, 12:13
- Products liability, § 4:213 to 4:217
- Rescue as negating comparative fault, § 12:16
- Selecting the jury, § 11:42, 11:68
- Settlement and compromise, burden of proof on good faith issue, § 6:128
- Summary judgment, § 10:82
- Tortious conduct, § 12:13
- Verdicts, directed verdict. See index heading DIRECTED VERDICT

BUSINESS

- Discovery, option to produce business records, § 8:178, 8:179
- Service at place of business, § 7:253

“BUT FOR”

- Negligence, cause-in-fact, § 4:5, 4:66, 4:67
- Prima facie case, duty risk causation, § 12:32

CALCULATION OR COMPUTATION

- Attorney-client relationship, payment of costs from ultimate recovery, § 2:151
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

CALCULATION OR

COMPUTATION—Cont'd

- Expert witnesses, wage and economic loss calculations by actuary, economist or CPA, § 3:102
- Filing suit, computation of time, § 7:50
- Independent damages claims, calculation of wrongful death damages, § 5:201 to 5:208
- Settlement and compromise, calculation of interest, § 6:180

CALENDARING THE CASE

- Trial, § 11:1 to 11:6

CALLING WITNESSES

- Examination of witnesses, § 12:122 to 12:125
- Expert witnesses, § 12:153 to 12:168

CANCELLATION

- Collecting the judgment, cancellation of insurance policy, § 16:15

CAPACITY OR INCAPACITY

- Arbitration and mediation, capacity to be arbitrator, § 9:40
- Damages, impaired earning capacity, § 5:85 to 5:98
- Examination of witnesses, limited mental capacity, § 12:131
- Expert witnesses, capacity in which retained, § 3:132
- Filing suit, § 7:35 to 7:37
- Legal capacity or status of defendant, failure to designate, § 7:69 to 7:71
- Parties. See index heading PARTIES
- Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS
- Products liability, impairment of earning capacity, § 4:270

CAPTION

- Pleadings, § 7:154

CARRIERS

- Negligence, carriers of persons for reward, § 4:61

CASH

- See index heading MONEY

CAUSATION

- In-fact. See index heading CAUSE IN FACT
- Legal cause. See index heading LEGAL CAUSE
- Medical malpractice. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
- Premises liability, § 4:188
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Proximate cause. See index heading PROXIMATE CAUSE
- Selecting the jury, challenges for cause, § 11:70 to 11:73
- Wrongful death, § 4:202

CAUSE IN FACT

- Instructions to jury, § 13:50
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE
- Prima facie case, duty risk causation, § 12:32

CAUSE OF ACTION

- Accrual of cause of action
 - general treatment, § 7:16 to 7:31
 - for detailed treatment see index heading ACCRUAL OF CAUSE OF ACTION
- Assault, § 4:92 to 4:95
- Challenging pleadings, no cause of action, § 7:284
- Filing suit. See index heading FILING SUIT
- Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, obtaining information on causes of action, § 3:42
- Products liability, inadequate warning, § 4:225
- Settlement and compromise, cause of action against insurer, § 6:12

CEILING

- Arbitration and mediation, ceiling for insurance carrier exposure, § 9:23

CERTIFICATES AND CERTIFICATION

- Discovery, depositions, § 8:154 to 8:156

INDEX

**CERTIFICATES AND
CERTIFICATION—Cont'd**
Expert witnesses, death certificate,
§ 12:164

CHAIN OF DISTRIBUTION
Parties, § 7:105

CHALLENGE OR CONTEST
Arbitration award, § 9:65
Discovery plan, contested matters,
§ 8:78
Pleadings. See index heading CHAL-
LENGING PLEADINGS
Punitive damages, challenging claim,
§ 5:165
Selecting the jury. See index heading
SELECTING THE JURY

CHALLENGING PLEADINGS
General treatment, § 7:277 to 7:306
Appreciation of danger, comparative
fault, § 7:303
Assumption of obligations, defenses
and, § 7:296
Avoidable consequences, § 7:306
Comparative fault
 general treatment, § 7:301 to
 7:306
 acts by intentional tortfeasors,
 § 7:302
 avoidable consequences, § 7:306
 knowledge and appreciation of
 danger, § 7:303
 medical malpractice, § 7:304
 products liability, § 7:305
 proximate cause, § 7:306
Content. See Form and content,
 below
Declinatory exception, § 7:281
Defenses, § 7:293 to 7:306
Dilatory exception, § 7:282
Dismissal of some claims, effect on
 remaining claims, § 7:299
Exceptions, § 7:277 to 7:292
Failure to state a claim, defense of,
§ 7:300
Filing suit, generally, § 7:277 to
7:306

**CHALLENGING PLEADINGS
—Cont'd**
Form and content
 exceptions, form of, § 7:285
 motions, form of, § 7:289 to 7:292
Functions of exceptions, § 7:280 to
7:284
Intentional tortfeasors, acts of,
§ 7:302
Judgment on the pleadings, motion
for, § 7:291
Knowledge of danger, comparative
fault, § 7:303
Medical malpractice, comparative
fault, § 7:304
Motions, § 7:277 to 7:292
No cause of action, § 7:284
Peremptory exception, § 7:283
Products liability, comparative fault,
§ 7:305
Promisor, defenses of, § 7:297
Proximate cause, § 7:306
Solidary obligor defenses, § 7:295
Strike, motion to, § 7:290
Summary judgment motion, § 7:292
Third party defendant, defenses of,
§ 7:294
Time to plead exception, § 7:286
Trial of exceptions, § 7:287
Types of exceptions allowed, § 7:279
Waiver of defenses, § 7:298

CHANCE OF SURVIVAL
See index heading LOST CHANCE OF
SURVIVAL

CHANGE OR MODIFICATION
Amendment. See index heading
AMENDMENT
Arbitration award, § 9:63 to 9:70,
9:75
Conversion, alteration of chattel,
§ 4:163
Damages, inability to achieve change
in jobs, § 5:93 to 5:97
Exhibit unchanged since accident,
§ 12:193
Instructions to jury, modification of
tendered instruction by court,
§ 13:56 to 13:61

CHANGE OR MODIFICATION

—Cont'd

- Parties, effect of variance in name, § 7:64
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Product liability investigation, change of design, § 3:79
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Venue, § 7:139, 7:140
- Verdict, § 13:87 to 13:95

CHARTS

- Final argument, use of charts, § 13:27
- Opening statements, § 11:113

CHECKLISTS

- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Attorneys' fees, fee agreement preparation, § 2:226
- Damages evaluation checklist, § 5:17, 5:240
- File organization checklist, § 10:143
- Initial client contact and interview. See index heading INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW
- Locating missing persons checklist, § 3:140
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Trial notebook, § 10:145
- Trial preparation, § 10:144

CHECKS

- Collecting the judgment, joint check to attorney and client, § 16:50 to 16:54

CHILDREN OR MINORS

- Appointment of tutor over minor plaintiffs, sample case, § 17:38, 17:39

CHILDREN OR MINORS—Cont'd

- Assault, § 4:103
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Deposition of minors, § 8:134
- Examination of witnesses, § 12:130
- Filing suit
 - general treatment, § 7:39
 - absent persons, § 7:34
- Independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
- Judgment authorizing settlement of minor's claim, sample case, § 17:45
- Negligence
 - general treatment, § 4:63
 - commercial provider of alcoholic beverages to minor, § 4:33
 - comparative fault of minors, § 4:78
 - day care centers, § 4:45
 - duty to protect, § 4:20
 - schools, § 4:38 to 4:44
- Order authorizing deposit of minor's property in trust, sample case, § 17:43
- Petition to place minor's property in trust, sample case, § 17:41
- Premises liability, attractive nuisance, § 4:187 to 4:190
- Sample cases. See index heading SAMPLE CASES
- Settlement
 - authority to settle minor's claim, sample case, § 17:44
 - concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:169 to 6:173
 - judgment authorizing settlement of minor's claim, sample case, § 17:45
- Statute of limitations, tolling, § 7:34, 7:39
- Trust created for benefit of minor, sample case, § 17:42

CHOICE

- See index heading ELECTION OR CHOICE

INDEX

CIRCUMSTANTIAL EVIDENCE

Products liability, § 4:213

CITATIONS

See index heading SERVICE OF PROCESS
AND PAPERS

CIVIL CODE

Arbitration and mediation, § 9:7

CLARIFICATION OF CLAIMS AND CONTENTIONS

Discovery plan, § 8:100

CLASS ACTIONS

General treatment, § 7:117 to 7:120

Common character, § 7:119, 7:120

Requisites of class action, § 7:118

Sample cases, petition for recovery of
damages caused by explosion,
§ 17:6

Settlement, court approval, § 6:21

Similarly situated, § 7:120

CLERK OF COURT

Collecting the judgment, payment to
clerk of court as satisfaction,
§ 16:49

CLOSING ARGUMENT

See index heading FINAL ARGUMENT

COLLATERAL SOURCE

Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES

Relevancy of evidence, § 12:85

COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT

General treatment, § 1:16, 16:1 to
16:57

Absence. See Lack, below

Advising client on investment of
proceeds, § 16:55 to 16:57

Answers, collection from multiple
defendants, § 16:44

Appearance, refusal of, § 16:25

Assets, reachable, § 16:26

Attorneys

attorney-client privilege, proper
application of proceeds,
§ 16:56

COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT

—Cont'd

Attorneys—Cont'd

discharge of attorney's lien, proper
application of proceeds,
§ 16:52

joint check to attorney and client,
proper application of
proceeds, § 16:50 to 16:54

Binding effect of prior judgment,
collection from multiple
defendants, § 16:39, 16:40

Breach of cooperation clause,
§ 16:17

Cancellation of insurance policy,
§ 16:15

Clerk of court, payment to as satis-
faction, § 16:49

Complaint for contribution, collec-
tion from multiple defendants,
§ 16:42, 16:43

Continuing care needs, proper
application of proceeds, § 16:57

Contribution, collection from
multiple defendants, § 16:33 to
16:46

Costs, § 16:24

Coverage, lack of insurance cover-
age, § 16:13, 16:14

Cross claims, collection from
multiple defendants, § 16:41

Default judgment, § 16:7 to 16:9

Defenses

insurance company, § 16:12 to
16:17

multiple defendants, collection
from, § 16:44

Discharge of lien, proper application
of proceeds, § 16:52, 16:53

Distinctions, collecting the judgment
distinguished from theories of
vicarious liability, § 16:30

Enforcing the judgment, generally,
§ 16:1 to 16:28

Evidence, collection from multiple
defendants, § 16:45

Examination, supplemental proceed-
ings, § 16:20 to 16:25

Excess judgment, § 16:6

Execution, § 16:27, 16:28

COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT

—Cont'd

Form of satisfaction or release,
§ 16:48
 Health care providers, discharge of
 lien, **§ 16:53**
 Installments, satisfaction of judg-
 ment, **§ 16:47**
 Insurance
 cancellation of policy, **§ 16:15**
 cooperation clause, breach of,
 § 16:17
 coverage, lack of, **§ 16:13, 16:14**
 default judgment, **§ 16:7 to 16:9**
 defenses of insurance company,
 § 16:12 to 16:17
 insured of insurer, effect of judg-
 ment against, **§ 16:5**
 notice, lack of, **§ 16:16**
 recourse against insurer, **§ 16:1 to**
 16:17
 subrogation, **§ 16:10, 16:11**
 suit against insurer alone, **§ 16:2 to**
 16:9
 uninsured or underinsured, **§ 16:18**
 waiver, **§ 16:14**
 Investment advice, proper application
 of proceeds, **§ 16:55 to 16:57**
 Joint check to attorney and client,
 proper application of proceeds,
§ 16:50 to 16:54
 Lack
 insurance coverage, **§ 16:13, 16:14**
 notice, **§ 16:16**
 Liens, proper application of proceeds
 to discharge of, **§ 16:52, 16:53**
 Lump sum, satisfaction of judgment,
§ 16:47
 Malpractice, collection from multiple
 defendants, **§ 16:31, 16:43**
 Medical malpractice, collection from
 multiple defendants, **§ 16:31,**
16:43
 Motions, **§ 16:22**
 Multiple defendants, collection from
 general treatment, **§ 16:29 to**
16:46
 answers, **§ 16:44**

COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT

—Cont'd

Multiple defendants, collection from
 —Cont'd
 binding effect of prior judgment,
 § 16:39, 16:40
 complaint for contribution,
 § 16:42, 16:43
 contribution, **§ 16:33 to 16:46**
 cross claims, **§ 16:41**
 defenses, **§ 16:44**
 distinguished from theories of
 vicarious liability, **§ 16:30**
 evidence, **§ 16:45**
 judgment, **§ 16:46**
 malpractice, medical malpractice,
 § 16:31, 16:43
 medical malpractice, **§ 16:31,**
 16:43
 payment, inability of one to pay,
 § 16:35
 physicians, malpractice, **§ 16:31**
 prescription, **§ 16:40**
 pro-rata share, liability for, **§ 16:34**
 separate action to enforce, **§ 16:37**
 to 16:46
 settlement, **§ 16:36**
 solidary liability, **§ 16:29 to 16:32**
 time for commencement, **§ 16:38**
 vicarious liability theories,
 distinguished from, **§ 16:30**
 No action clause, effect of, **§ 16:3**
 Notice, **§ 16:11, 16:16**
 Orders, **§ 16:22**
 Payment, inability of one to pay,
§ 16:35
 Physician's malpractice, collection
 from multiple defendants,
§ 16:31
 Prescription, collection from multiple
 defendants, **§ 16:40**
 Proceeds, proper application of,
§ 16:50 to 16:57
 Proper court, supplemental proceed-
 ings, **§ 16:21**
 Pro-rata share, liability for, **§ 16:34**
 Reachable assets, **§ 16:26**
 Recourse against insurer, **§ 16:1 to**
16:17

INDEX

COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT —Cont'd

- Refusal to appear, § 16:25
- Release of judgment. See Satisfaction of judgment, below
- Satisfaction of judgment
 - clerk of court, payment to as satisfaction, § 16:49
 - form of satisfaction or release, § 16:48
 - installments, § 16:47
 - lump sum, § 16:47
- Seizure as wrongful or improper, § 16:28
- Separate action to enforce, § 16:37 to 16:46
- Service of process or papers, § 16:22
- Settlement, § 16:4, 16:36
- Solidary liability, § 16:29 to 16:32
- Subrogation, § 16:10, 16:11, 16:54
- Supplemental proceedings, § 16:19 to 16:26
- Time for commencement, § 16:38
- Trust account, proper application of proceeds, § 16:51 to 16:54
- Uninsured or underinsured, § 16:18
- Vicarious liability theories,
 - distinguished from, § 16:30
- Waiver of insurance, § 16:14
- Wrongful or improper seizure, § 16:28

COLLECTIONS

- Attorney-client relationship, collection of more than agreed to, § 2:121
- Judgment. See index heading COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT
- Pretrial practice and procedure, collection of real evidence, § 10:118
- Settlement and compromise, collection of proceeds, § 6:178

COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES

- Expert witnesses, location and selection of experts, § 3:112

COMMENCEMENT

- Collecting the judgment, time for commencement, § 16:38

COMMENCEMENT—Cont'd

- Discovery, depositions before commencement of action, § 8:108
- Prelitigation investigation, § 3:5
- Statute of limitations, commencement of proceedings to stop running, § 7:47 to 7:58

COMMERCIAL PROVIDER OF ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES

- Negligence, § 4:32, 4:33

COMMON AREAS

- Premises liability, condition and maintenance of common areas, § 4:183

COMMON CHARACTER

- Class actions, § 7:119, 7:120

COMPARATIVE FAULT

- General treatment, § 4:74 to 4:79
- Appeal or review, § 15:58
- Assault and battery, § 4:110, 4:125
- Attorney-client relationship, notice to client of effect of comparative fault, § 2:180
- Avoidable consequences, § 4:76, 7:306
- Avoidance of danger, degree and standard of care, § 4:75
- Burden of proof, § 12:15, 12:16
- Challenging pleadings. See index heading CHALLENGING PLEADINGS
- Degree of care in discovery and avoidance of danger, § 4:75
- Discovery of danger, degree and standard of care, § 4:75
- Evidence, § 12:62
- Federal Employers' Liability Act, § 4:79
- Instructions to jury, § 13:49
- Medical malpractice, comparative fault of patient, § 4:338
- Minors, § 4:78
- New trial, § 15:16
- Opening statements, comparative fault defense, § 11:93
- Pleadings, § 7:212
- Products liability, § 4:242 to 4:244, 4:250

COMPARATIVE FAULT—Cont’d

- Standard of care in discovery and avoidance of danger, § 4:75
- Sudden emergency doctrine, § 4:77
- Summary judgment, comparative fault as matter of law, § 10:73

COMPENSATION

- See index heading WAGES OR COMPENSATION

COMPENSATORY DAMAGES

- See index heading DAMAGES

COMPETENCY OR INCOMPETENCY

- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Discovery, objection to competency of witness, § 8:170
- Evaluation of the case, § 2:76 to 2:78
- Examination of witnesses, § 12:126 to 12:134
- Filing suit
 - incompetents, absent persons, § 7:34
- New trial, competent newly discovered evidence, § 15:8
- Referral, competence and case referral, § 2:76 to 2:78
- Selecting the jury, competency of juror, § 11:53, 11:54
- Settlement and compromise, incompetent person, § 6:169 to 6:173

COMPETITORS

- Expert witnesses, location and selection, § 3:114

COMPLAINTS

- Collecting the judgment, complaint for contribution, § 16:42, 16:43
- Filing suit, § 7:51, 7:52
- Punitive damages, amendment of complaint, § 5:166
- Sample cases, complaint for medical malpractice, § 17:9
- Settlement reached before or after complaint filed, § 6:156 to 6:168

COMPLEX CASES

- Attorney-client relationship, multiple file system in complex cases, § 2:202 to 2:216
- Mediation of, § 9:84

COMPLIANCE OR NONCOMPLIANCE

- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, compliance with industrial standards, § 3:88 to 3:90
- Products liability, compliance with standards, § 4:249
- Relevancy of evidence, compliance with industrial safety standards, § 12:81 to 12:83
- Settlement and compromise, compliance motion, § 6:175
- Submitting the case, findings in nonjury case, § 13:99

COMPOSITION OF PRODUCT

- Products liability, unreasonably dangerous, § 4:218

COMPROMISE

- See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

COMPULSORY MATTERS

- Arbitration, § 9:14, 9:42 to 9:49, 9:73
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Joinder of parties, § 7:93 to 7:95
- Products liability, prelitigation investigation and analysis, § 3:73

COMPUTATION

- See index heading CALCULATION OR COMPUTATION

COMPUTERS

- Attorney-client relationship, setting up the client’s file, § 2:217
- Expert witnesses, location and selection, § 3:108

INDEX

COMPUTERS—Cont'd

- Pretrial practice and procedure, preparation of computer simulations, § 10:123
- Real or demonstrative evidence, computer simulation of accident, § 12:225

CONCEPTION

- Medical malpractice, wrongful conception, § 4:324

CONCLUSION OF BAD FAITH LETTER

- Settlement and compromise, § 6:108

CONCLUSIVENESS OF AWARD

- Arbitration and mediation, § 9:60

CONDITION OF MIND

- Pleadings, § 7:167

CONDITIONS PRECEDENT

- Pleadings, § 7:168

CONFERENCES

- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Jury instruction conference, § 13:36
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

CONFESSION

- Evidence, presentation of, § 12:109

CONFIDENTIAL INFORMATION

- Arbitration and mediation, nonconfidential communications, § 9:92
- Attorney-client relationship, maintenance of confidentiality, § 2:160 to 2:164
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Evaluation of the case, use of confidential information prohibited, § 2:84

CONFIRMATION

- Arbitration award, § 9:63 to 9:70, 9:74
- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Default, confirmation of, § 7:313
- Evaluation of the case, confirmation of rejection in writing, § 2:60
- Initial client contact and interview, follow up with confirmation letter, § 2:21

CONFLICT OF INTEREST

- Attorney-client. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Disqualification of assigned trial judge, § 11:28 to 11:32
- Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
- Prelitigation investigations and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Settlement and compromise, structured settlements, § 6:147 to 6:151

CONFLICT OF LAWS

- General treatment, § 7:141 to 7:147
- Delictual actions, § 7:146, 7:147
- Evaluation of the case, § 2:53
- Federal versus state court, § 7:142
- Filing suit, generally, § 7:141 to 7:147
- Independent damages claims, § 5:228
- Initial client contact and interview, § 2:53
- Products liability, § 7:147
- Punitive damages, § 5:162
- Quasi-delictual actions, § 7:146, 7:147
- Renvoi, § 7:144
- States, conflict between, § 7:143 to 7:145
- Substantive matters, § 7:145

CONFLICTS

- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP

CONFLICTS—Cont'd

- Conflict of interest. See index heading CONFLICT OF INTEREST
- Damages, conflicting expert opinion, § 5:117
- Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
- Instructions to jury, § 13:68
- Interest. See index heading CONFLICT OF INTEREST
- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, conflicting evidence, § 15:36
- Laws. See index heading CONFLICT OF LAWS
- Pretrial practice and procedure, conflicts in schedules, § 10:4, 10:5
- Trial, anticipating scheduling conflicts, § 11:1 to 11:6

CONFORMITY OR NONCONFORMITY

- Objections to evidence, conforming pleadings to proof, § 12:95
- Products liability, nonconformity to express warranty, § 4:227, 4:228
- Rebuttal, establishment of conformity to standard of care, § 12:57

CONJECTURE

- Damages, inability to work, § 5:72

CONSENT JUDGMENTS

- Settlement, concluding settlements, § 6:155

CONSENT OR APPROVAL

- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Battery defense, § 4:122
- Conversion, defense, § 4:169
- Entry of judgment, approval of proposed written judgment, § 14:6
- Evidence. See index heading EVIDENCE
- Expert witnesses, permissible expert opinion, § 3:95
- False imprisonment, defense, § 4:137

CONSENT OR APPROVAL—Cont'd

- Informed consent. See index heading INFORMED CONSENT
- Intentional infliction of emotional distress, defense, § 4:154
- Intentional torts. See index heading INTENTIONAL TORTS
- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, consent of opposing party, § 15:45
- Jurisdiction not conferred by consent, § 7:123
- Leave of court. See index heading LEAVE OF COURT
- Medical malpractice. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
- Parties, permissive joinder of parties, § 7:97 to 7:100
- Pleadings, lack of consent, § 7:218
- Pretrial practice and procedure, amendment of pleadings, § 10:25
- Referral, consent of client for fee sharing with attorney from different firm, § 2:78
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Verdict, consent of opposing party, § 13:95

CONSISTENCY OR INCONSISTENCY

- Damages, evidence of conduct inconsistent with claim, § 5:116
- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 15:39
- New trial, inconsistency in jury verdict form, § 15:11
- Verdicts. See index heading VERDICTS

CONSOLIDATION OF TRIALS

- General treatment, § 11:20 to 11:22

CONSORTIUM, LOSS OF

- Awardable damages, § 5:229, 5:230
- Governing law, § 5:228
- Independent damages claims, § 5:225 to 5:230
- Parent-child relationship, applicability to, § 5:227

INDEX

CONSORTIUM, LOSS OF—Cont'd

- Potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:29
- Products liability, § 4:274
- Proof, § 5:230
- Recovery traditionally limited to spouses, § 5:226, 5:227

CONSTITUTIONAL LAW

- Damages, unconstitutionality of statutory limitation on amount of recovery in medical malpractice actions, § 5:121
- Punitive damages, § 5:169

CONSTRUCTION OR INTERPRETATION

- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:35
- Attorney-client relationship, employment agreement, § 2:109
- Discovery, construction of relevancy requirement, § 8:28
- Medical Malpractice Act, § 4:293
- Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS

CONSTRUCTION WORK

- Negligence, highway department guidelines, § 4:57
- Premises liability. See index heading PREMISES LIABILITY
- Products liability, construction of product, § 4:218

CONSTRUCTIVE NOTICE

- Premises liability, § 4:177

CONSTRUCTIVE RECEIPT OF PRESENT VALUE

- Structured settlements, § 6:139

CONSULTANTS

- Expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES
- Medical malpractice, consultation with other physicians, § 4:307
- Pretrial practice and procedure, consultation with experts, § 10:59 to 10:62
- Products liability, nontestifying experts, § 4:286

CONSULTANTS—Cont'd

- Selecting the jury, use of jury consultant, § 11:79, 11:80

CONTACT

- Attorney-client relationship, stressing importance of maintaining contact, § 2:195 to 2:197
- Battery, harmful or offensive contact, § 4:112
- Expert witnesses, initial contact, § 3:128 to 3:130
- Initial client contact and interview. See index heading INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW
- Opening statements, eye contact, § 11:109
- Selecting the jury, prior contacts, § 11:57 to 11:67

CONTAINERS

- Products liability, sealed containers, § 4:245

CONTEMPT

- Discovery rights, enforcement of, § 8:258 to 8:260

CONTENTIONS

- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Instructions to jury, contentions of parties misstated, § 13:69
- Pretrial practice and procedure, trial brief, § 10:141

CONTEST OR CHALLENGE

- See index heading CHALLENGE OR CONTEST

CONTINUANCES

- General treatment, § 11:8 to 11:19
- Additional evidence, § 11:15
- Counsel, absence of, § 11:18
- Discovery, need to complete, § 11:13
- Discretionary continuances, § 11:9
- Motion for continuance and hearing, § 11:19
- Party, unavailability of, § 11:17
- Peremptory continuances, § 11:10
- Summary judgment, § 10:22
- Timing for request, § 11:11

CONTINUANCES—Cont'd

- Unpreparedness of counsel, § 11:14
- When likely to be granted or denied, § 11:12 to 11:18
- Witness, unavailability of, § 11:16, 11:17

CONTRACTORS

- Statute of limitations, § 7:14

CONTRACTS OR AGREEMENTS

- Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION
- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Damages, attorneys' fees generally not element of compensatory damages absent statute or contract, § 5:14
- Discovery scope, insurance agreements, § 8:23
- Employment agreements. See index heading EMPLOYMENT
- Expert witnesses, employment, § 3:133
- Filing suit, § 7:43
- Negligence, existence of duty, § 4:8
- Prima facie case, union contracts as proof of lost earnings, § 12:39
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Stipulations. See index heading STIPULATIONS

CONTRA NON VALENTUM

- Filing suit, § 7:23 to 7:25, 7:36

CONTRIBUTION

- Collecting the judgment, multiple defendants. Tortfeasors, contribution among, below
- Parties, contribution of defendants, § 7:106
- Pleadings, § 7:239
- Settlement and compromise, good faith settlement discharges settling defendant from liability for contribution, § 6:124, 16:36

CONTRIBUTION—Cont'd

- Tortfeasors, contribution among general treatment, § 16:33 to 16:46
- inability of one to pay, § 16:35
- pro-rata share, liability for, § 16:34
- separate action to enforce contribution
 - general treatment, § 16:37 to 16:46
 - answer, § 16:44
 - binding effect of prior judgment for injured party, § 16:39, 16:40
 - complaint for contribution, § 16:42, 16:43
 - cross claims in underlying action, § 16:41
 - defenses, § 16:44
 - evidence, § 16:45
 - judgment, § 16:46
 - medical malpractice, complaint for contribution, § 16:43
 - prescription, § 16:40
 - time for commencing, § 16:38
 - settlement by one tortfeasor, effect of, § 16:36

CONTRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE

- Independent damages claims, § 5:208

CONVENTIONS

- Expert witnesses, location and selection through exhibitors at specialty conventions, § 3:116

CONVERSION

- General treatment, § 4:155 to 4:172
- Acts which constitute conversion, § 4:161 to 4:166
- Altering chattel, § 4:163
- Assertion of ownership, § 4:160
- Circumstances proving conversion, § 4:157
- Consent, defense, § 4:169
- Damages, § 4:172
- Damage to property, § 4:172
- Defenses, § 4:158, 4:167 to 4:171
- Definition, § 4:156 to 4:160
- Demand and refusal, § 4:159

INDEX

CONVERSION—Cont'd

- Destroying chattel, § 4:163
- Disposal of chattel, § 4:165
- Dispossession, § 4:162
- Estoppel, defense, § 4:170
- Evidence, § 4:157
- Good faith, defense, § 4:168
- Intentional act, § 4:158
- Interest of defendant, defense, § 4:171
- Mistake of law or fact, defense, § 4:158
- Ratification, defense, § 4:170
- Refusal
 - demand and refusal, § 4:159
 - surrender chattel, § 4:166
- Surrender chattel, refusal to, § 4:166
- Theory of liability, generally, § 4:155 to 4:172
- Using chattel, § 4:164
- Waiver, defense, § 4:170

COOPERATION CLAUSE

- Collecting the judgment, breach of cooperation clause, § 16:17

COPIES

- Discovery, § 8:156

CORPORATIONS

- Discovery, deposition of corporation, § 8:131, 8:132
- Final argument, defendant as corporation, § 13:23
- Foreign corporations. See index heading FOREIGN CORPORATIONS
- Negligence, corporate officers, § 4:23
- Pleadings, § 7:202
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, obtaining witness statements from corporate employees, § 3:49
- Products liability, successor liability, § 4:234
- Selecting the jury, corporate defendants' "deep pockets," § 11:67
- Service of process and papers on, § 7:262 to 7:267

CORRECTION

- Appeal or review, correction of record, § 15:67
- Arbitration award, § 9:68, 9:75
- Medical malpractice, corrective surgery, § 4:328

CORRESPONDENCE

- See index heading LETTERS

CORROBORATION

- Damages, corroboration of testimony, § 5:62

COSTS AND EXPENSES

- Actions. See index heading COSTS OF ACTIONS
- Appeal or review, potential costs, § 15:69
- Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION
- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Attorneys' fees. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES
- Burden of proof. See index heading BURDEN OF PROOF
- Collecting the judgment, § 16:24
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Evaluation of the case, § 2:74, 2:75
- Evidence. See index heading BURDEN OF PROOF
- Independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
- Medical expenses. See index heading MEDICAL EXPENSES
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, professional investigators, § 3:28
- Pretrial practice and procedure, payment of witnesses fees and expenses, § 10:103
- Prima facie case. See index heading PRIMA FACIE CASE

COSTS AND EXPENSES—Cont'd

Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

COSTS OF ACTIONS

General treatment, § 14:13 to 14:20

Court fees, § 14:16

Depositions, § 14:18

Discovery, § 14:18

Expert witness fees, § 14:17

Fees

attorneys. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES

court fees, § 14:16

expert witness fees, § 14:17

sheriff's fees, § 14:19

Interest on judgment, award on costs of action, § 14:33

Interpreters, § 14:20

Prevailing party, right to recover, § 14:13

Right of prevailing party to recover, § 14:13

Service of process, § 14:19

Settlement offer, effects of, § 14:14

Sheriff's fees, § 14:19

Taxation, § 14:15 to 14:20

COUNSELING PLAINTIFF

Statute of limitations has run or is about to run, § 7:32

COUNTERCLAIMS

Filing suit, § 7:53

Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:39

COUNTEROFFERS

Settlement and compromise, § 6:74 to 6:81

COUNTERPROOF

Discovery plan, creation of, § 8:82

COURTS

Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION

Costs of actions, court fees, § 14:16

Discretion. See index heading DISCRETION OF COURT

COURTS—Cont'd

Examination of witnesses. See index heading EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

Leave of court. See index heading LEAVE OF COURT

Products liability, court-appointed experts, § 4:283

Rules. See index heading RULES OF COURT

Settlement. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

Submitting the case. See index heading SUBMITTING THE CASE

CO-WORKERS

Damages, testimony of co-workers, § 5:112

CPA

Expert witnesses, wage and economic loss calculations by CPA, § 3:102

CREDIBILITY OF WITNESS

Discovery, § 8:42

Expert witnesses, selecting, § 3:123

Instructions to jury, § 13:42

Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 15:37

Submitting the case, motions at close of case, § 13:10

CREDIT

Settlement and compromise, § 6:130

CRIMINAL MATTERS

Assault and battery, § 4:96

Attorney-client relationship, illegal fees, § 2:120

Discovery, stay of discovery by district attorney in related criminal matter, § 8:231

Premises liability, criminal acts of third persons, § 4:197

CROSS APPEALS

General treatment, § 15:81

CROSSCLAIMS

Collecting the judgment, multiple defendants, § 16:41

Filing suit, § 7:53

INDEX

CROSSCLAIMS—Cont'd

Incidental actions, § 7:242, 7:243

CROSS-EXAMINATION

General treatment, § 12:144 to 12:147

Adverse medical witness, § 17:17, 17:18

Discovery, § 8:144 to 8:147, 8:161

Expert witnesses, § 12:178

Objective, § 12:145

Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE

Recommendations, § 12:147

Scope of cross-examination, § 12:140

Techniques, § 12:147

CROSS-SECTION

Selecting the jury, right to cross-section, § 11:41, 11:42

CURATIVE INSTRUCTIONS

Instructions to jury, sufficiency of curative instructions, § 13:71

CURATORS

Parties, curatorship, § 7:71

Sample cases, curator on behalf of interdict, § 17:46

CUSTODY AND CUSTODIANS

Negligence, duty of custodian of inmate, § 4:16

Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

CUSTOM

Negligence and standard of care, custom in relevant community, § 4:55

Pretrial practice and procedure, becoming familiar with local court customs, § 10:1, 10:2

Relevancy of evidence, § 12:75, 12:78

DAMAGES

General treatment, § 5:1 to 5:240

Actual earnings not determinative, § 5:87

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Additional recovery for loss of use, § 5:141

Adequacy or inadequacy, verdict that fails to include compensation for pain and suffering inadequate as matter of law, § 5:104

Adjustments, economic adjustments to award, § 5:98

Adult unemployed claimants, § 5:79 to 5:83

Advancement, lost opportunities for job advancement, § 5:90 to 5:92

Alternates or alternatives
employment, alternative, § 5:73
payment methods, § 5:11
potential claimants in bodily injury case, alternative to injured party's recovery, § 5:32 to 5:34

Amount

measure of damages. See Personal property damage, below
prima facie case, § 12:35 to 12:41
punitive damages, § 5:170 to 5:176

unconstitutionality of statutory limitation on amount of recovery in medical malpractice actions, § 5:121

Appeal or review, § 15:62, 15:63

Assault and battery, § 4:88, 4:102, 4:105 to 4:110, 4:124 to 4:126

Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP

Attorneys' fees, element of compensatory damages, § 5:14

Bills

medical bills, compensatory damages, § 5:43

repair estimates or bills, § 5:144

Birth. See index heading BIRTH

Bodily injury case, potential claimants in, § 5:26 to 5:39

Burden of proof

mitigation of damages, § 5:152

Calculation

pain and suffering damages, § 5:120, 5:121

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Calculation—Cont'd
 - prospective earnings loss damages, § 5:74 to 5:77
- Capacity or incapacity, impaired earning capacity, § 5:85 to 5:98
- Causation, § 5:53
- Checklists, damages evaluation checklist, § 5:17, 5:240
- Children or minors
 - independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
 - potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:27
 - proof regarding infant claimants, § 5:113
 - shortened life expectancy, § 5:129
 - special concerns regarding very young children, § 5:97
 - unemployed claimants, § 5:84
- Claimants, potential claimants in
 - bodily injury case
 - employer of injured party, § 5:38
 - estate of injured party
 - general treatment, § 5:35 to 5:37
 - recoverable damages, § 5:36
 - wrongful death claim
 - distinguished, § 5:37
 - hospital having lien rights, § 5:39
 - incompetent as physically injured party, § 5:27
 - minor as physically injured party, § 5:27
 - physically injured party
 - general treatment, § 5:26 to 5:39
 - incompetent, § 5:27
 - minor, § 5:27
 - relatives. spouse or other relatives, below
 - spouse or other relatives
 - general treatment, § 5:28 to 5:34
 - alternative to injured party's recovery, § 5:32 to 5:34
 - consortium, loss of, § 5:29

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Claimants, potential claimants in
 - bodily injury case—Cont'd
 - spouse or other relatives—Cont'd
 - emotional distress, negligent infliction of, § 5:30, 5:31
 - lost earnings and services, § 5:34
 - medical expenses, reimbursement of, § 5:33
- Collateral source rule
 - general treatment, § 5:15
 - medical expenses, reduction for expenses paid by collateral sources, § 5:54
 - subrogation or reimbursement rights of collateral source, § 5:16
- Compensation or wages. See Earnings, below
- Compensatory damages
 - general treatment, § 5:5 to 5:14
 - assault and battery, § 4:108
 - death prior to full payment, effect of, § 5:13
 - earnings. Earnings, loss of, below
 - general damages, § 5:7
 - loss of earnings. Earnings, loss of, below
 - medical expenses. Medical expenses, below
 - nonpecuniary damages. Nonpecuniary damages, below
 - pain and suffering. Pain and suffering, below
 - past, present, and future damages, below
 - prima facie case for damages recovery, § 5:6
 - products liability, § 4:267
 - special damages, § 5:8
 - specific items, § 5:40 to 5:147
- Competency or incompetency
 - potential claimants in bodily injury case, incompetent persons, § 5:27
 - treatment as incompetent, § 5:50

INDEX

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Conduct inconsistent with claim, evidence of, § 5:116
- Conflicting expert opinion, § 5:117
- Conjecture, inability to work, § 5:72
- Consistency or inconsistency, evidence of conduct inconsistent with claim, § 5:116
- Consortium, loss of. See index heading CONSORTIUM, LOSS OF
- Constitutional law, unconstitutionality of statutory limitation on amount of recovery in medical malpractice actions, § 5:121
- Conversion, § 4:172
- Corroboration of testimony, § 5:62
- Costs or expenses
 - future medical expenses, § 5:55 to 5:59
 - independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
 - medical expenses. See Medical expenses, below
 - past expenses, compensatory damages, § 5:41 to 5:54
 - reduction for expenses paid by collateral sources, § 5:54
- Co-workers, testimony of, § 5:112
- Death
 - effect of death prior to full payment, § 5:13
 - wrongful death. See Wrongful death and survival actions, below
- Deduction from lost years awards for saved necessities, § 5:77
- Defense attack
 - future earnings, loss of, § 5:71 to 5:73
 - future medicals, § 5:59
 - medical claims, § 5:48 to 5:53, 5:59
 - pain and suffering claims, § 5:115 to 5:119
 - past earnings loss, § 5:63
- Defenses, sensitivities as no defense, § 5:118
- Demonstrative evidence, § 5:109

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Derivative liability, limitations on recovery, § 5:150
- Destroyed property, § 5:139
- Diary of plaintiff, § 5:108
- Diminished earnings as evidence of damages, § 5:66
- Disability, work disability programs, § 5:96
- Discounts, present value, § 5:10, 5:75
- Disfigurement, § 5:126, 5:127
- Distinction between damages and wrongful death claim, § 5:37
- Duration of employment, § 5:82
- Earnings
 - impaired earning capacity. See Impaired earning capacity, below
 - loss. See Earnings, loss of, below
- Earnings, loss of
 - general treatment, § 5:60
 - compensatory damages, § 5:60 to 5:84
 - future earnings, proving loss of general treatment, § 5:69 to 5:77
 - calculating prospective earnings loss, § 5:74 to 5:77
 - deduction from “lost years” award for “saved necessities,” § 5:77
 - defense attack, § 5:71 to 5:73
 - discounting prospective earnings to present value, § 5:75
 - inflation, effect of, § 5:76
 - requirements, § 5:70
- minors, special considerations regarding unemployed minor claimants, § 5:84
- past earnings loss, proving general treatment, § 5:61 to 5:68
 - corroboration of plaintiff’s testimony, § 5:62
 - defense attack, § 5:63
- housekeeping services, § 5:68
- self-employed claimants, § 5:64 to 5:66

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Earnings, loss of—Cont'd
 past earnings loss, proving
 —Cont'd
 unemployed claimants, § 5:67
 potential claimants, § 5:34
 unemployed adult claimants,
 special considerations regard-
 ing
 general treatment, § 5:79 to
 5:83
 duration and earnings rates of
 employment, § 5:82
 intent to find employment,
 § 5:80
 obtainable employment, § 5:81
 work history, relevance of,
 § 5:83

Economics

award, economic adjustments to,
 § 5:98
 calculation of prospective earnings
 loss damages, § 5:74 to 5:77

Emotional distress

infliction. See Infliction of emo-
 tional distress, below
 negligence, generally, § 5:136
 spouse or other relatives, recovery
 for negligent infliction of
 emotional distress, § 5:30,
 5:31
 witnessing injury to others. See
 Emotional distress for
 witnessing injury to others,
 physical consequences of,
 below

Emotional distress for witnessing
 injury to others, physical conse-
 quences of
 general treatment, § 5:231 to
 5:239
 direct involvement of plaintiff in
 event witnessed, foresee-
 ability requirement, § 5:237
 emotional attachment, foresee-
 ability requirement, § 5:238
 family member, foreseeability
 requirement, § 5:239
 foreseeability requirement
 general treatment, § 5:236 to
 5:239

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Emotional distress for witnessing
 injury to others, physical conse-
 quences of—Cont'd
 foreseeability requirement
 —Cont'd
 direct involvement of plaintiff in
 event witnessed, § 5:237
 emotional attachment, § 5:238
 family member, § 5:239
 guidelines to test recovery
 general treatment, § 5:234 to
 5:239
 foreseeability requirement,
 above
 significant discernible physical
 injury requirement, § 5:235
 significant discernible physical
 injury requirement, § 5:235
 traditional impact doctrine,
 § 5:232, 5:233

Employment

alternative employment, § 5:73
 conjecture, inability to work,
 § 5:72
 co-workers, testimony of, § 5:112
 diminished earnings as evidence of
 damages, § 5:66
 duration of employment, § 5:82
 earnings. See Earnings, above
 goals, inability to achieve
 occupational goals or change
 jobs, § 5:93 to 5:97
 intent, § 5:80, 5:94
 interference with career goal,
 § 5:95
 limitations on recovery, § 5:155
 lost opportunities for job advance-
 ment, § 5:90 to 5:92
 obtainable employment, § 5:81
 potential, § 5:38, 5:94
 relevance of work history, § 5:83
 self-employed claimants, § 5:64 to
 5:66
 unemployed claimants, § 5:67,
 5:78 to 5:84
 voluntary termination of employ-
 ment, § 5:88
 work disability programs, § 5:96

INDEX

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Employment—Cont'd
 - work-related claims, limitations on recovery, § 5:155
- Enjoyment of life, loss of, § 5:124, 5:125
- Estate of injured party, potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:35 to 5:37
- Estimates, repair estimates or bills, § 5:144
- Evaluation
 - case. See Evaluation of the case, below
 - damages, § 5:1 to 5:240
- Evaluation of the case
 - general treatment, § 1:4, 2:49
 - evidence, evaluation dependent on, § 5:3
 - extent of damages, § 2:70
 - liability versus damages, § 2:68 to 2:70
 - methodology. Evaluation methodology, above
- Evidence
 - burden of proof. See Burden of proof, above
 - children or minors, proof regarding infant claimants, § 5:113
 - compensatory damages, evidence in support of claim for, § 5:42 to 5:47
 - conduct inconsistent with claim, evidence of, § 5:116
 - demonstrative evidence, § 5:109
 - diminished earnings as evidence of damages, § 5:66
 - earnings, past earnings loss, § 5:61 to 5:68
 - enjoyment of life, loss of, § 5:125
 - evaluation as dependent on proof, § 5:3
 - future earnings, loss of, § 5:69 to 5:77
 - future medical expenses, § 5:55 to 5:58
 - future pain and suffering, § 5:114
 - humiliation and embarrassment from disfigurement, § 5:127

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Evidence—Cont'd
 - impaired earning capacity, § 5:89 to 5:97
 - independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
 - intentional mental distress, no physical contact, § 5:133 to 5:135
 - lost profits as evidence of damages, § 5:65
 - pain and suffering, § 5:105 to 5:114
 - past earnings loss, § 5:61 to 5:68
 - past expenses, compensatory damages, § 5:41 to 5:47
 - past pain and suffering, § 5:105 to 5:112
 - potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:31
 - potential employment, evidence of, § 5:94
 - property damage, § 5:143 to 5:146
 - punitive damages, § 5:164
 - time or date, proving past pain and suffering, § 5:105 to 5:112
 - value, § 5:146
 - witnesses. See Witnesses, below
- Expectations
 - realistic expectations, § 5:91
 - shortened life expectancy, § 5:128 to 5:130
- Expert opinion
 - nature and extent of damages, § 12:162 to 12:168
 - pain and suffering, expert testimony conflicting claims, § 5:117
 - personal property damage, proving, § 5:145
- False imprisonment, § 4:139
- Family or relatives
 - independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
 - potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:28 to 5:34
 - testimony of family, § 5:112

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Fear of recurring illness or injury, § 5:131
- Final argument, § 13:25
- Former matters. See Past matters, below
- Friends, testimony of, § 5:112
- Fright and nervousness, § 5:102
- Full payment, effect of death prior to, § 5:13
- Future matters
 - damages, § 5:9 to 5:12
 - earnings loss. See Earnings, loss of, above
 - medical care or expenses. See Future medical care or expenses, below
 - pain and suffering, evidence of, § 5:114
- Future medical care or expenses
 - general treatment, § 5:55 to 5:59
 - certainty, establishing reasonable certainty of future medical expenses, § 5:57
 - defense attack on, § 5:59
 - evidence, § 5:55 to 5:58
 - reasonable certainty of future medical expenses, § 5:57
 - reasonable value of future medical care, § 5:58
 - requirements, § 5:55 to 5:59
 - value, establishing reasonable value of future medical expenses, § 5:58
- General damages, § 5:7
- Goals
 - inability to achieve occupational goals or change jobs, § 5:93 to 5:97
 - interference with career goal, § 5:95
- Governmental defendants
 - general treatment, § 5:18 to 5:24
 - immunity, § 5:19
 - insurance coverage, effect of, § 5:23
 - multiple claims, § 5:22
 - multiple governmental defendants, § 5:21

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Governmental defendants—Cont'd
 - trial by jury, limitation on, § 5:20
- History, relevance of work history, § 5:83
- Hospital having lien rights, potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:39
- Housekeeping services, § 5:68
- Humiliation and embarrassment from disfigurement, evidence of, § 5:127
- Husband and wife
 - independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
 - potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:28 to 5:34
- Immunity, § 5:19
- Impact, physical impact requirement, § 5:101
- Impaired earning capacity
 - general treatment, § 5:85 to 5:98
 - actual earnings not determinative, § 5:87
 - economic adjustments to award, § 5:98
 - inability to achieve occupational goals or change jobs, proof required, § 5:93 to 5:97
 - lost opportunities for job advancement, proof required, § 5:90 to 5:92
 - nature of impaired earning capacity award, § 5:86 to 5:88
 - proof required, § 5:89 to 5:97
 - voluntary termination of employment, § 5:88
- Inability to work conjectural, § 5:72
- Independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
- Inflation, effect of, § 5:76
- Infliction of emotional distress
 - intentional infliction, § 4:140
 - negligent infliction, generally, § 5:136
- Initial client contact and interview, evaluation of damages, § 2:49

INDEX

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Instructions to jury, § 13:54

Insurance

coverage, effect of, § 5:23

Intent

compensation for intentional
mental distress where no
physical contact, § 5:132 to
5:136

emotional distress, intentional
infliction of, § 4:140

employment, § 5:80, 5:94

Interference with career goal, § 5:95

Interview, starting point for damage
evaluation is first client
interview, § 5:2

Judge's determination, jury versus,
§ 5:12

Judgment notwithstanding the
verdict, damage awards, § 15:38

Jury and jury trial

judge determination, jury versus,
§ 5:12

limitation on trial by jury, § 5:20
selecting. See Selecting the jury,
below

verdict, failure to include
compensation for pain and
suffering inadequate as matter
of law, § 5:104

Lay testimony, compensatory dam-
ages, § 5:47

Liens of hospital, potential claimants
in bodily injury case, § 5:39

Life expectancy, shortened
general treatment, § 5:128 to
5:130

minor plaintiffs, § 5:129

shortened work-life expectancy
compared, § 5:130

Limitations on recovery

general treatment, § 5:148 to
5:155

allocation of fault, § 5:154

burden of proof, § 5:152

derivative liability, § 5:150

employment, § 5:155

mitigation of damages, § 5:151 to
5:153

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Limitations on recovery—Cont'd

statutory limitations, § 5:149

work-related claims, § 5:155

Limitations or restrictions

additional recovery for loss of use,
§ 5:142

jury and jury trial, limitation on
trial by jury, § 5:20

medical malpractice actions,
unconstitutionality of statu-
tory limitation on amount of
recovery in, § 5:121

recovery. See Limitations on
recovery, above

trial by jury, limitation on trial,
§ 5:20

Loss of consortium. See index head-
ing CONSORTIUM, LOSS OF

Loss of earnings. See Earnings, loss
of, above

Loss of enjoyment of life, § 5:124,
5:125

Loss of future earnings, proof of,
§ 5:69 to 5:77

Lost chance of survival. See index
heading LOST CHANCE OF SUR-
VIVAL

Lost opportunities, § 5:90 to 5:92

Lost profits as evidence of damages,
§ 5:65

Lost property, § 5:139

Lost years awards, deduction from
lost years awards for saved
necessities, § 5:77

Maintenance or repair

estimates or bills for repairs,
§ 5:144

property repairable, § 5:140

Malingering, claimant as, § 5:49

Matter of law, verdict that fails to
include compensation for pain
and suffering inadequate as,
§ 5:104

Measure of damages. See Personal
property damage, below

Medical care or treatment

defense attack on medical claims,
§ 5:48 to 5:53, 5:59

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Medical care or treatment—Cont'd
 future medical care. See Future medical care or expenses, above
 incompetent treatment, § 5:50
 mitigation of pain and suffering with remedial treatment, § 5:119
 prompt treatment, failure to obtain, § 5:51
 reasonable value of future medical care, § 5:58
 Medical claims, defense attack on, § 5:48 to 5:53, 5:59
 Medical expenses
 general treatment, § 5:40 to 5:59
 collateral sources, reduction for medical expenses paid by, § 5:54
 defense attack on medical claims
 general treatment, § 5:48 to 5:53
 causation, § 5:53
 future medicals, § 5:59
 incompetent treatment, § 5:50
 malingerer, claimant as, § 5:49
 pre-existing injury, § 5:52
 prompt treatment, failure to obtain, § 5:51
 future medical expenses. See Future medical care or expenses, above
 past expenses, requirements and proof
 general treatment, § 5:41
 defense attack on medical claims, above
 doctor's testimony, § 5:44
 evidence in support of claim, § 5:42 to 5:47
 lay testimony, § 5:47
 medical bills, § 5:43
 medical reports, § 5:45
 plaintiff's testimony, § 5:46
 products liability, § 4:268
 reimbursement, § 5:33
 Medical malpractice. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Medical records or reports, § 5:45, 5:111
 Medical testimony, § 5:110
 Mental distress, compensation for
 intentional mental distress where no physical contact
 general treatment, § 5:132 to 5:136
 intent, proof of, § 5:134
 mental distress damages, proof of, § 5:135
 negligent infliction of emotional distress, § 5:136
 proof
 general treatment, § 5:133 to 5:135
 intent, § 5:134
 mental distress damages, § 5:135
 Methodology of evaluation, § 5:1 to 5:3
 Minors. See Children or minors, above
 Mitigation of damages
 general treatment, § 5:151 to 5:153
 assault and battery, § 4:102, 4:107, 4:125, 4:126
 burden of proof, § 5:152
 failure to mitigate, § 5:153
 negligence, comparative fault, § 4:76
 pain and suffering, failure to mitigate pain and suffering with remedial treatment, § 5:119
 products liability, failure to mitigate damages, § 4:250
 rebuttal, § 12:58 to 12:60
 Mitigation of pain and suffering with remedial treatment, § 5:119
 Modification or change, inability to achieve change in jobs, § 5:93 to 5:97
 Multiple claims, § 5:22
 Multiple governmental defendants, § 5:21
 Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE

INDEX

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Nervousness and fright, § 5:102
- Neurological injuries, birth-related neurological injuries, § 5:25
- New trial, damages as excessive or inadequate, § 15:17
- Nonpecuniary damages
 - disfigurement, § 5:126, 5:127
 - enjoyment of life, loss of, § 5:124, 5:125
 - fear of recurring illness or injury, § 5:131
 - life expectancy, shortened, § 5:128 to 5:130
 - pain and suffering, § 5:122 to 5:131
- Obtainable employment, § 5:81
- Opening statements, discussion of, § 11:101, 11:102
- Order of trial, severance of issues, § 12:6, 12:7
- Pain and suffering
 - general treatment, § 5:99 to 131
 - birth, wrongful birth, § 5:103
 - co-workers' testimony, proving past pain and suffering, § 5:112
 - defense attack on pain and suffering claims
 - general treatment, § 5:115 to 5:119
 - conduct inconsistent with claim, evidence of, § 5:116
 - expert opinion, conflicting, § 5:117
 - failure to mitigate pain and suffering with remedial treatment, § 5:119
 - peculiar sensitivities of claimant no defense, § 5:118
 - demonstrative evidence, proving past pain and suffering, § 5:109
 - family testimony, proving past pain and suffering, § 5:112
 - friends testimony, proving past pain and suffering, § 5:112
 - fright and nervousness, § 5:102

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Pain and suffering—Cont'd
 - future pain and suffering, proving, § 5:114
 - infant claimants, proving pain and suffering, § 5:113
 - medical records, proving past pain and suffering, § 5:111
 - medical testimony, proving past pain and suffering, § 5:110
 - past pain and suffering, proving general treatment, § 5:105 to 5:112
 - claimant's own testimony, § 5:106 to 5:108
 - co-workers' testimony, § 5:112
 - demonstrative evidence, § 5:109
 - diary, using claimant's, § 5:108
 - friends' testimony, § 5:112
 - medical records, § 5:111
 - medical testimony, § 5:110
 - physical impact requirement, § 5:101
 - products liability, § 4:272
 - verdict that fails to include compensation for pain and suffering, § 5:104
 - what constitutes pain and suffering
 - general treatment, § 5:100 to 5:103
 - birth, wrongful birth, § 5:103
 - fright and nervousness, § 5:102
 - physical impact requirement, § 5:101
 - wrongful birth, § 5:103
- Past matters
 - damages, § 5:9 to 5:12
 - earnings loss. See Earnings, loss of, above
 - expenses, compensatory damages, § 5:41 to 5:54
 - pain and suffering, § 5:105 to 5:112
- Payments
 - generally, § 5:24
 - alternative payment methods, § 5:11
 - death prior to full payment, effect of, § 5:13

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Payments—Cont'd

limitations on recovery. See Limitations on recovery, above
reduction for expenses paid by collateral sources, § 5:54
reimbursement rights of collateral source, § 5:16

Personal property damage

general treatment, § 5:137 to 5:146
destroyed property, measure of damages, § 5:139
expert testimony, proof of property damage, § 5:145
loss of use, additional recovery, § 5:141, 5:142
lost property, measure of damages, § 5:139
measure of damages
 general treatment, § 5:138 to 5:142
 destroyed property, § 5:139
 lost property, § 5:139
 repairable property, § 5:140
 use, additional recovery for loss of use, § 5:141, 5:142
proof of property damage
 general treatment, § 5:143 to 5:146
 expert testimony, § 5:145
 repair bills or estimates, § 5:144
 value, evidence of, § 5:146
repairable property, measure of damages, § 5:140
repair bills or estimates, proof of property damage, § 5:144
use, additional recovery for loss of use, § 5:141, 5:142
value, evidence of, § 5:146
Physical impact requirement, § 5:101
Physical pain and suffering, § 5:100 to 5:103
Physician's testimony, compensatory damages, § 5:44
Pleadings, § 7:213
Potential
 claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:26 to 5:39

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Potential—Cont'd

employment, § 5:38, 5:94
Pre-existing injury, § 5:52
Prelitigation investigations and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
Present damages, § 5:9 to 5:12
Previous matters. See Past matters, above
Prima facie case. See index heading PRIMA FACIE CASE
Prior matters. See Past matters, above
Privileges and immunity, § 5:19
Products liability, § 4:250, 4:267 to 4:276
Profits, lost profits as evidence of damages, § 5:65
Prompt treatment, failure to obtain, § 5:51
Property damage. See Personal property damage, above
Prospective matters. See Future matters, above
Punitive damages. See index heading PUNITIVE DAMAGES
Rates of earnings, duration of employment and, § 5:82
Realistic expectations, § 5:91
Reasonable certainty of future medical expenses, § 5:57
Reasonable value of future medical care, § 5:58
Rebuttal, mitigation of damages, § 12:58 to 12:60
Records, medical records, § 5:111
Recoverable damages
 general treatment, § 5:4 to 5:16
 collateral source rule, § 5:15, 5:16
 compensatory damages
 general treatment, § 5:5 to 5:14
 attorneys' fees, element of compensatory damages, § 5:14
 general damages, § 5:7
 past, present, and future damages, below
 prima facie showing for damages recovery, § 5:6

INDEX

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Recoverable damages—Cont'd
 - compensatory damages—Cont'd
 - special damages, § 5:8
 - future damages. past, present, and future damages, below
 - independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
 - limitations. See Limitations on recovery, above
 - past, present, and future damages
 - alternative methods of payment, § 5:11
 - discounted to present value, § 5:10
 - jury vs. judge determination, § 5:12
 - potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:36
 - present damages. past, present, and future damages, above
- Recurring illness or injury, fear of, § 5:131
- Reduction for expenses paid by collateral sources, § 5:54
- Reimbursement
 - collateral source, reimbursement rights of, § 5:16
 - medical expenses, § 5:33
- Relatives. See Family or relatives, above
- Relevance of work history, § 5:83
- Repair. See Maintenance or repair, above
- Reports, medical reports, § 5:45
- Reversionary trusts, § 5:24
- Sample cases. See index heading SAMPLE CASES
- Saved necessities, deduction from lost years awards for, § 5:77
- Selecting the jury
 - pain and suffering, § 11:66
 - preconceived view on propriety of punitive damages, § 11:66
- Self-employed claimants, § 5:64 to 5:66
- Services
 - housekeeping services, § 5:68

DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Services—Cont'd
 - independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
 - potential claimants in bodily injury case, lost services, § 5:34
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Shortened life expectancy, § 5:128 to 5:130
- Shortened work-life expectancy, § 5:130
- Special concerns regarding very young children, § 5:97
- Special damages. See index heading SPECIAL DAMAGES
- Speculation
 - interference with career goal, § 5:95
 - lost opportunities for job advancement, § 5:92
- Spouses. See Husband and wife, above
- Statutes
 - attorneys' fees generally not element of compensatory damages absent statute or contract, § 5:14
 - limitations on recovery, § 5:149
 - medical malpractice actions, unconstitutionality of statutory limitation on amount of recovery in, § 5:121
- Subrogation of collateral source, § 5:16
- Suffering. See Pain and suffering, above
- Summary judgment, partial summary judgment, § 10:77
- Survival actions. Wrongful death and survival actions, below
- Termination of employment as voluntary, § 5:88
- Time or date
 - discounted to present value, § 5:10, 5:75
 - duration of employment, § 5:82

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Time or date—Cont'd

- economic adjustments, calculation of prospective earnings loss damages, § 5:74
- evidence of past earnings loss, § 5:61 to 5:68
- future matters. See Future matters, above
- past damages, § 5:9 to 5:12
- present damages, § 5:9 to 5:12
- proving past pain and suffering, § 5:105 to 5:112
- reasonable certainty of future medical expenses, § 5:57
- reasonable value of future medical care, § 5:58

Trial

- judge versus jury determination, § 5:12
- jury trial. See Jury and jury trial, above

Unconstitutionality of statutory

- limitation on amount of recovery in medical malpractice actions, § 5:121

Unemployed claimants, § 5:67, 5:78 to 5:84

Value or valuation

- discounts, present value, § 5:10, 5:75
- evidence of value, § 5:146
- independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS

Verdict, failure to include compensation for pain and suffering inadequate as matter of law, § 5:104

Voluntary termination of employment, § 5:88

Wages or compensation. See Earnings, above

Wife. See Husband and wife, above

Witnesses

- compensatory damages, § 5:44, 5:46
- corroboration of testimony, § 5:62
- co-workers, testimony of, § 5:112
- experts. See Expert opinion, above

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Witnesses—Cont'd

- family, testimony of, § 5:112
- friends, testimony of, § 5:112
- independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
- lay testimony, compensatory damages, § 5:47
- medical testimony, § 5:110
- past pain and suffering, generally, § 5:106 to 5:108
- scope of testimony, § 5:107

Work disability programs, § 5:96

Work-life expectancy shortened, § 5:130

Wrongful birth, § 5:103

Wrongful death and survival actions

- general treatment, § 4:203, 4:208, 5:177 to 5:224

calculating wrongful death damages

- general treatment, § 5:201 to 5:208

child's death, factors considered, § 5:203

contributory negligence, § 5:208

decedent's settlement with joint tortfeasor, § 5:207

discount to present value, § 5:206

remarriage of decedent's spouse, effect of, § 5:205

support and services, loss of, § 5:204

child's death, factors considered in calculating wrongful death damages, § 5:203

compensable damages for wrongful death action

- general treatment, § 5:194 to 5:200

family and children, § 5:196

funeral expenses, § 5:199

medical expenses, § 5:199

parent of deceased child, § 5:198

support and services, loss of, § 5:194

INDEX

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Wrongful death and survival actions
—Cont'd
 compensable damages for wrongful death action—Cont'd
 surviving spouse, § 5:197
 contributory negligence, calculating wrongful death damages, § 5:208
 discount to present value, calculating wrongful death damages, § 5:206
 distinction between damages and wrongful death claim, § 5:37
 family and children, compensable damages for wrongful death action, § 5:196
 funeral expenses, compensable damages for wrongful death action, § 5:199
 instantaneous death, recovery in survival action, § 5:192
 loss of earnings, recovery in survival action, § 5:191
 love, affection, society, and companionship, proof of damages for loss of, § 5:221 to 5:224
 medical expenses, compensable damages for wrongful death action, § 5:199
 mental pain and suffering damages, proof of wrongful death damages, § 5:221 to 5:224
 pain and suffering, recovery in survival action, § 5:193
 parent of deceased child, compensable damages for wrongful death action, § 5:198
 persons entitled to recover for wrongful death
 general treatment, § 5:178 to 5:187
 adopted minor children, § 5:182 to 5:184
 adoptive parents, § 5:184, 5:185
 divorce, § 5:186
 illegitimate children, § 5:180
 putative spouse, § 5:181

DAMAGES—Cont'd

Wrongful death and survival actions
—Cont'd
 persons entitled to recover for wrongful death—Cont'd
 survivors defined in statute, § 5:179
 unborn children, § 5:187
 prior adjudication, § 5:189
 proof of wrongful death damages
 general treatment, § 5:209 to 5:224
 direct pecuniary losses, § 5:210 to 5:213
 mental pain and suffering damages, § 5:221 to 5:224
 support and services, loss of, § 5:215 to 5:220
 remarriage of decedent's spouse, effect of, § 5:205
 settlement with joint tortfeasor by decedent, calculating wrongful death damages, § 5:207
 support and services, loss of calculating wrongful death damages, § 5:204
 compensable damages for wrongful death action, § 5:194
 proof of wrongful death damages, § 5:215 to 5:220
 survival action, recovery in
 generally, § 4:208
 instantaneous death, § 5:192
 loss of earnings, § 5:191
 pain and suffering, § 5:193
 surviving spouse, compensable damages for wrongful death action, § 5:197
 victims for whose death claim will lie, § 5:188

DAMAGE TO PROPERTY

See index heading PROPERTY DAMAGE

DATE

See index heading TIME OR DATE

DAUBERT CONSIDERATIONS

Expert witnesses, selecting, § 3:127

DAY CARE CENTERS

Negligence, § 4:45

DAY IN THE LIFE VIDEO

Pretrial practice and procedure, final preparation, § 10:122

Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:202 to 12:206

DEADLINES

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, costs of professional investigators, § 3:28

Pretrial practice and procedure, deadlines for further discovery, § 10:50 to 10:52

DEADLOCKED JURY

Instructions to jury, § 13:73

DEATH

Certificate, expert witnesses, § 12:164

Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

Expert witnesses
cause of, § 12:163, 12:164
certificate, death certificate, § 12:164

Filing suit
party, death of, § 7:41
wrongful death actions, § 7:31
Initial client contact and interview, insurance claim in death cases, § 2:47

Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:44

Service of process and papers, death of nonresident before, § 7:269

Wrongful death. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH AND SURVIVAL

DECEIT

See index heading FRAUD

DECLINATORY EXCEPTION

Challenging pleadings, § 7:281

DECLINING CONTINGENCY FEE AGREEMENT

Bodily injury cases, § 2:128

DECREASE

See index heading REDUCTION OR DECREASE

DECREES

Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:59, 9:77

DEDUCTIONS

Damages, deduction from lost years awards for saved necessities, § 5:77

“DEEP POCKETS”

Parties, § 7:99

Selecting the jury, belief of corporate defendants or insurance companies, § 11:67

DEFAULT AND DEFAULT JUDGMENT

General treatment, § 7:307 to 7:316
Collecting the judgment, § 16:7 to 16:9

Confirmation of default, § 7:313

Discovery sanction, § 8:253 to 8:257

Distinction between entry of default and default judgment, § 7:309

Entry of default and default judgment, distinction between, § 7:309

Filing suit, generally, § 7:307 to 7:316

Nature of default, § 7:307 to 7:316

Pleading default, § 7:310

Prima facie case, § 7:312

Procedural requirements, § 7:315

Res judicata, § 7:316

Scope of judgment, § 7:314

Time for default judgment, § 7:311

DEFECTS AND IRREGULARITIES

Design defects. See index heading DESIGN DEFECTS

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Filing suit. See index heading FILING SUIT

Premises liability, § 4:179, 4:186, 4:192

INDEX

DEFECTS AND IRREGULARITIES —Cont'd

Prima facie case, product liability,
§ 12:28

DEFENSE OF OTHERS

Assault and battery, § 4:119

DEFENSE OF PROPERTY

Battery, § 4:123

DEFENSES

Appeal or review, § 15:58

Arbitration and mediation

pleading affirmative defense,
§ 9:12

tactical considerations and prepara-
tion, § 9:21 to 9:23

Assault and battery. See index head-
ing ASSAULT AND BATTERY

Attorney-client relationship, scope of
authority delegated by client and
insurance company when provide
defense, § 2:155, 2:156

Burden of proof, § 12:15, 12:16

Challenging pleadings, § 7:293 to
7:306

Collecting the judgment. See index
heading COLLECTING THE JUDG-
MENT

Comparative fault. See index heading
COMPARATIVE FAULT

Conversion, § 4:158, 4:167 to 4:171

Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES

Discovery plan, creation of, § 8:80

Evaluation of the case, conflict affect-
ing representation of insured
defendants from defense “with
reservation of rights,” § 2:98

Evidence, § 12:61 to 12:65

Expert witnesses, defense associa-
tions and location and selection
of experts, § 3:111

Initial client contact and interview,
considerations when retained for
defense of party, § 2:4

Instructions to jury, § 13:49

Intentional infliction of emotional
distress, § 4:149 to 4:154

DEFENSES—Cont'd

Intentional torts. See index heading
INTENTIONAL TORTS

Medical malpractice, § 4:330 to
4:338

Negligence, § 4:71 to 4:81

Opening statements, § 11:93

Pleadings. See index heading PLEAD-
INGS

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

Pretrial practice and procedure,
§ 10:18, 10:20, 10:21

Products liability. See index heading
PRODUCTS LIABILITY

Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE

DEFINITIONS

Assault, § 4:89 to 4:110

Attorney-client authority, § 2:239

Battery, § 4:111 to 4:126

Conversion, § 4:156 to 4:160

False imprisonment, § 4:128 to 4:132

Independent damages claims,
survivors defined in statute,
§ 5:179

Instructions to jury, definition of
terms, § 13:43

Manufacturer, § 4:210

Medical malpractice, § 4:292

DELAY

See index heading LACHES OR DELAY

DELIBERATIONS OF JURY

Instructions to jury, additional or
supplemental instructions,
§ 13:72

DELICTUAL ACTIONS

Conflict of laws, § 7:146, 7:147

DEMAND

Conversion, § 4:159

Interest on judgment, accrual from
date of judicial demand, § 14:27
to 14:30

Pleadings. See index heading PLEAD-
INGS

DEMAND—Cont'd

- Pretrial practice and procedure, demand for final witness list, § 10:51, 10:52
- Real party in interest, incidental demand, § 7:61
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

DEMEANOR

- Examination of witnesses, general tips regarding demeanor, § 12:138
- Pretrial practice and procedure, general instructions as to demeanor and appearance, § 10:109

DEMONSTRATIVE AIDS

- Opening statements, practice using demonstrative aids, § 11:114
- Pretrial practice and procedure, preparation of, § 10:119 to 10:126

DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE

- See index heading REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE

DENIAL

- See index heading REFUSAL OR DENIAL

DE NOVO TRIAL

- Arbitration and mediation, § 9:13

DEPOSITIONS

- General treatment, § 8:5, 8:107 to 8:171
- Admissibility of deposition as evidence, § 8:163 to 8:171
- Attorneys of record, § 8:167
- Certification of, § 8:154 to 8:156
- Corporation, deposition of, § 8:131, 8:132
- Costs of actions, § 14:18
- Creation of discovery plan, § 8:88 to 8:90, 8:102, 8:105
- Effect of taking or using, § 8:166, 8:167
- Enforcement of discovery rights, failure to attend deposition, § 8:247
- Execution of judgment, § 8:116

DEPOSITIONS—Cont'd

- Failure to attend deposition after subpoena served, § 8:140
- Filing of, § 8:154 to 8:156
- Following other discovery, creation of discovery plan, § 8:102
- Foreign jurisdiction depositions, § 8:119
- Impeachment, use of prior deposition testimony, § 12:151
- Irregularities, § 8:168, 8:169, 8:171
- Manner or form of taking, § 8:170
- Method for taking, § 8:142, 8:143
- Minors, deposition of, § 8:134
- Motion for termination or limiting, § 8:149, 8:150
- Oral examination, depositions on, § 8:123 to 8:134
- Organization, deposition of, § 8:131, 8:132
- Pending appeal, § 8:114 to 8:116
- Persons before whom may be taken, § 8:117 to 8:121
- Petitions, § 8:109 to 8:113
- Place of deposition, § 8:128 to 8:130
- Presentation of evidence, § 12:115
- Pretrial practice and procedure, last minute witnesses, § 10:53
- Prisons, deposition of persons confined in, § 8:133
- Procedures for taking, § 8:141 to 8:161
- Products liability, § 4:290
- Protective orders, § 8:225
- Records and recordings, § 8:154 to 8:156
- Resumption of, § 8:150
- Sample cases, deposition examination of adverse medical expert with reference to authoritative text, § 17:16
- Settlement and compromise, opportunities to settle at deposition, § 6:89
- Subpoenas, § 8:135 to 8:140
- Telephone or other remote electronic means, deposition by, § 8:122, 8:143

INDEX

DEPOSITIONS—Cont'd

- Time or date of taking, generally, § 8:124
- Unsigned deposition, use of, § 8:153
- Use, generally, § 8:113, 8:162
- Video deposition, § 8:118
- Written, § 8:148, 8:158 to 8:161

DERIVATIVE LIABILITY

- Damages, limitations on recovery, § 5:150

DESCRIPTION OR IDENTIFICATION

- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Expert witnesses, § 3:106 to 3:117
- Initial client contact and interview. See index heading INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW
- Opening statements. See index heading OPENING STATEMENTS
- Pleadings, identification of parties, § 7:200
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:118, 10:135
- Selecting the jury, description of case, § 11:51
- Settlement and compromise, identification of claims representative, § 6:49

DESIGN DEFECTS

- Interrogatories requested by plaintiff, auto accident/highway design defect, § 17:29
- Petition for damages in auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:25
- Production requested by plaintiff, auto accident/highway design defect, § 17:28
- Second amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:26
- Third amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:27

DESIGNS

- Defects. See index heading DESIGN DEFECTS
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY

DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY

- Conversion, destroying chattel, § 4:163
- Damages, destroyed property, § 5:139
- Discovery, destructive product testing, § 8:214
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, destruction of product, § 3:70

DETERMINABLE PAYMENTS

- Settlement and compromise, § 6:138

DEVIATIONS

- Relevancy of evidence, deviation from industry codes or standards, § 12:80

DEVOLUTIVE APPEAL

- Time of order of appeal, § 15:76

DIAGNOSIS

- Medical malpractice, notification of patient of result of diagnosis, § 4:311
- Pleadings, diagnosis failure, § 7:217
- Sample cases, diagnosis failure, § 17:9

DIAGRAMS

- Opening statements, § 11:113
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, diagram of accident scene, § 3:11, 3:33
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:215 to 12:217

DIARIES

- Attorney-client relationship, keeping diary of relevant events, § 2:194
- Damages, diary of plaintiff, § 5:108

DILATORY EXCEPTION

Challenging pleadings, § 7:282

DILIGENCE

Acceptance of case, handle matter diligently upon, § 2:61

New trial, § 15:5

DIMINISHED EARNINGS

Capacity, prima facie case, § 12:40

Damages, diminished earnings as evidence of, § 5:66

DIRECTED VERDICT

General treatment, § 12:42 to 12:52

Absence of disputed question of fact, denial of motion, § 12:47 to 12:49

Advisability of presenting evidence if motion denied, § 12:52

Appeal or review, § 15:56

Close of plaintiff's case, motion at, § 12:42 to 12:52

Denial of motion, harmless error, § 12:46 to 12:51

Grounds, motion, § 12:45

Harmless error, denial of motion, § 12:46 to 12:51

Involuntary dismissal, directed verdict versus, § 12:43

Manner of presenting motion, § 12:44

Motion, § 12:42 to 12:52, 13:8 to 13:12

Parties, directed verdicts in relation to claims of third parties, § 7:111

Prima facie case, plaintiff's failure to establish, § 12:50, 12:51

Right of presenting evidence if motion denied, § 12:52

Submitting the case, motions at close of case, § 13:8 to 13:12

Time of presenting motion, § 12:44

DIRECT EXAMINATION

Pretrial practice and procedure, rehearsing direct and cross examinations, § 10:110

Redirect examination. See index heading REDIRECT EXAMINATION

DIRECT EXAMINATION—Cont'd

Sample cases. See index heading

SAMPLE CASES

Scope of, § 12:140

DISABILITY

Damages, work disability programs, § 5:96

Filing suit, § 7:35 to 7:37

DISADVANTAGES

See index heading ADVANTAGES OR DISADVANTAGES

DISCHARGE OR RELEASE

Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP

Collecting the judgment, discharge of lien, § 16:52, 16:53

Sample cases, § 17:47

Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

Summary judgment, § 10:74

Wrongful death, § 4:204

DISCIPLINARY ACTIONS

Pleadings, § 7:187 to 7:190

DISCLOSURE

Attorney-client relationship, disclosure of conflict of interest, § 2:235

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Expert witnesses, disclosure of underlying facts, § 12:177

DISCOUNTS

Damages, present value, § 5:10, 5:75

Independent damages claims, discount to present value, § 5:206

Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

DISCOVERY

General treatment, § 1:8, 8:1 to 8:261

Absence or presence attendance failure, § 8:157, 8:247

INDEX

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Absence or presence—Cont'd
 - knowledge or information lacking, § 8:203
 - protective orders, discovery conducted in presence of designated persons, § 8:224
 - third person, presence of, § 8:50
- Accident reports and other information, § 8:44
- Admissibility
 - depositions, § 8:163 to 8:171
 - objections, § 8:165
 - relevancy, effect of inadmissibility at trial, § 8:29
- Admissions. See index heading ADMISSIONS
- Advantages or disadvantages, creation of discovery plan, § 8:89, 8:90, 8:92, 8:93, 8:95, 8:96
- Adversary's claim or defenses, creation of discovery plan, § 8:80
- Alcohol, blood alcohol tests, § 8:68
- Amendment, failure to amend interrogatory response, § 8:182
- Analysis of case, creation of discovery plan, § 8:74 to 8:82
- Answers. See Responses or answers, below
- Anticipatory waiver of privilege, § 8:60
- Appeal or review
 - general treatment, § 15:55
 - deposition pending appeal, § 8:114 to 8:116
- Appearance at pretrial conference, failure of, § 8:19
- Application, relevancy requirement, § 8:30 to 8:42
- Attendance failure, § 8:157, 8:247
- Attorneys at law. See index heading ATTORNEYS AT LAW
- Blood tests
 - alcohol, blood alcohol tests, § 8:68
 - relevancy requirement, § 8:36
- Bodily injury litigation, generally, § 8:107 to 8:207
- Burden of proof, § 8:48

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Burdensomeness of production, § 8:46
- Business records, option to produce, § 8:178, 8:179
- Certificates and certification, depositions, § 8:154 to 8:156
- Choice. See Election or choice, below
- Claims
 - adversary's claim, creation of discovery plan, § 8:80
 - clarification of claims, creation of discovery plan, § 8:100
 - work product privilege, claim by lawyer against client, § 8:69
- Clarification of claims and contentions, creation of discovery plan, § 8:100
- Collateral documents, § 8:56
- Commencement of action, depositions before, § 8:108
- Comparative fault, degree and standard of care in discovery and avoidance of danger, § 4:75
- Competency of witness, objection to, § 8:170
- Complete or completion
 - deposition, irregularities in completion and return of, § 8:171
 - incomplete answer, enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:235
 - trial, completion of discovery, § 11:13
- Compliance
 - enforcement. See Enforcement of discovery rights, below
 - subpoena, failure to comply with, § 8:139, 8:140
- Compulsory matters
 - failure to comply with order compelling discovery, § 8:244, 8:245
 - motion for order compelling discovery, § 8:232 to 8:240
- Conditions, protective orders, § 8:221

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Conferences
 pretrial conferences. See Pretrial conferences, below
 scheduling conference, failure to appear, § 8:19
 Confidentiality
 privileges, confidential communication, § 8:53
 protective orders, § 8:215, 8:226
 Construction of relevancy requirement, § 8:28
 Contempt, enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:258 to 8:260
 Contentions
 adversary, § 8:45
 clarification of contentions, creation of discovery plan, § 8:100
 Contents of notice, § 8:127
 Contested matters, creation of discovery plan, § 8:78
 Coordination of use of discovery tools, creation of discovery plan, § 8:103 to 8:106
 Copies, § 8:156
 Corporation, deposition of, § 8:131, 8:132
 Costs and expenses
 enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:237 to 8:240
 expert expenses, § 8:164
 response, expenses of, § 8:206
 travel expense as excessive, § 8:213
 weighing discovery costs against value of case, § 8:84 to 8:86
 witness expenses, § 8:136
 Costs of actions, § 14:18
 Counterproof, creation of discovery plan, § 8:82
 Creation of discovery plan, § 8:73 to 8:106
 Credibility of witnesses, § 8:42
 Cross-examination, § 8:144 to 8:147, 8:161
 Default and default judgment, sanction, § 8:253 to 8:257
 Defects. See Irregularities, below

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Defenses, creation of discovery plan, § 8:80
 Denial
 admissions, § 8:202 to 8:204
 motion for order compelling discovery, § 8:236, 8:239, 8:240
 protective order, § 8:228
 Depositions
 general treatment, § 8:5, 8:107 to 8:171
 for detailed treatment see index heading DEPOSITIONS
 Designation. See Names or naming, below
 Destructive product testing, protective orders, § 8:214
 Determining what discovery should be conducted, creation of discovery plan, § 8:73 to 8:82
 Disclosure
 personnel file, protective orders, § 8:212
 privileges. See Privileges, below
 trade secrets, protective orders, § 8:226
 Discretion of court, scope of discovery, § 8:21
 Dismissal, enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:253 to 8:257
 Distinction between failure to comply and disobedience of court order to comply, § 8:256
 Documents
 collateral or pre-existing documents, privileges, § 8:56
 confidential or privileged documents, protective orders, § 8:215
 early obtaining of documents, creation of discovery plan, § 8:101
 pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:11
 production of documents or things. See index heading PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS AND THINGS
 simultaneous filing of documents, protective orders, § 8:227

INDEX

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Duces tecum subpoenas, § 8:137, 8:187
- Early obtaining of documents, creation of discovery plan, § 8:101
- Election or choice
 - creation of discovery plan, choice of appropriate discovery tools, § 8:83 to 8:106
 - option to produce business records as substitute for answer, § 8:178, 8:179
- Enforcement of discovery rights
 - general treatment, § 8:232 to 8:261
 - admission failure, § 8:250
 - answers. See Responses or answers, below this group
 - appropriate court for motion, § 8:233
 - attendance, failure to attend deposition, § 8:247
 - compliance failures
 - general treatment, § 8:244, 8:245
 - distinction between failure to comply and disobedience of court order to comply, § 8:256
 - compulsory matters
 - failure to comply with order compelling discovery, § 8:244, 8:245
 - motion for order compelling discovery, § 8:232 to 8:240
 - contempt, § 8:258 to 8:260
 - costs or expenses, motions, § 8:237 to 8:240
 - default and default judgment, § 8:253 to 8:257
 - deposition, failure to attend, § 8:247
 - dismissal, § 8:253 to 8:257
 - distinction between failure to comply and disobedience of court order to comply, § 8:256
 - evasive answer, § 8:235
 - expert witness, failure to identify, § 8:249

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Enforcement of discovery rights—Cont'd
 - identification of expert witness, § 8:249
 - incomplete answer, § 8:235
 - inspection request, failure to respond to, § 8:247
 - justification for failure to obey, § 8:241, 8:242
- motions
 - appropriate court for, § 8:233
 - dismissal motion, § 8:254
 - expenses of motion, § 8:237 to 8:240
 - order compelling discovery, § 8:232 to 8:240
 - reasons for, § 8:234, 8:235
 - sanctions, motions for, § 8:245
- orders
 - distinction between failure to comply and disobedience of court order to comply, § 8:256
 - motion for order compelling discovery, § 8:232 to 8:240
 - sanction for failure to admit, § 8:251
- penalty for contempt, § 8:260
- pending actions, sanctions in court in which action pending, § 8:252 to 8:260
- privilege against self-incrimination, § 8:242
- reasons for motions, § 8:234, 8:235
- responses or answers
 - evasive answer, § 8:235
 - failure to respond to discovery request, § 8:246
 - failure to serve answer, § 8:247
 - incomplete answer, § 8:235
 - inspection request, failure to respond to, § 8:247
- sanctions, § 8:243 to 8:260
- self-incrimination privilege, § 8:242
- service of process failure, § 8:247

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Enforcement of discovery rights
—Cont'd
signatures, violation of requirements as to signing of papers, **§ 8:248**
spoliation of evidence, **§ 8:261**
witnesses, failure to identify expert witness, **§ 8:249**
Entry on land, **§ 8:9**
Evasive answer, enforcement of discovery rights, **§ 8:235**
Examination
general treatment, **§ 8:10**
cross-examination, **§ 8:144 to 8:147, 8:161**
depositions, generally, **§ 8:112**
mental examinations, **§ 8:98, 8:190 to 8:195**
oral examination, depositions on, **§ 8:123 to 8:134**
physical examinations, **§ 8:98, 8:190 to 8:195**
procedures for, **§ 8:141 to 8:157**
report of examining physician, **§ 8:194, 8:195**
Exceptions, right to conduct discovery, **§ 8:16**
Excessive travel expense, **§ 8:213**
Exchange of witness lists, **§ 8:40**
Execution of judgment, deposition in aid of, **§ 8:116**
Exhibits, **§ 8:156**
Expenses. See Costs and expenses, above
Experts and expert witnesses
enforcement of discovery rights, **§ 8:249**
fees and expenses, **§ 8:164**
identification, **§ 8:41, 8:249**
need for expert consultant, **§ 3:92**
nontrial expert witness, **§ 8:31**
scope of discovery, **§ 8:26**
Extraordinary use, **§ 8:110**
Fact acquisition, formal, **§ 8:2**
Failure to amend interrogatory response, **§ 8:182**
Fees
expert fees, **§ 8:164**

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Fees—Cont'd
witness fees, **§ 8:136**
Files or filing. See Records and recordings, below
Filing suit, discovery of foreign object, **§ 7:28**
Financial situation, **§ 8:32**
Foreign jurisdiction depositions, **§ 8:119**
Formal fact acquisition, **§ 8:2**
Frivolous protective order, **§ 8:218**
Good cause
physical and mental examination, **§ 8:192**
protective orders, **§ 8:210**
Good faith, failure to participate in discovery and pretrial conference, **§ 8:19**
Holder of privilege, **§ 8:52, 8:62**
Identification
contested matters, creation of discovery plan, **§ 8:78**
enforcement of discovery rights, **§ 8:249**
expert trial witnesses, **§ 8:41, 8:249**
facts, creation of discovery plan, **§ 8:76**
protective orders, **§ 8:216**
tangible evidence, **§ 8:38**
Inadmissibility at trial, effect of, **§ 8:29**
Inadvertent disclosure, **§ 8:70**
Incomplete answer, enforcement of discovery rights, **§ 8:235**
Inspection
documents and things, creation of discovery plan, **§ 8:97**
enforcement of discovery rights, **§ 8:247**
property inspection, **§ 8:183 to 8:189**
Instruction not to answer, **§ 8:147**
Insurance
file and information of insurer, **§ 8:33**
privileges, information between insurers, **§ 8:55**

INDEX

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Insurance—Cont'd

scope of discovery, insurance agreements, § 8:23

Interrogatories

general treatment, § 8:6, 8:172 to 8:182

for detailed treatment see index heading INTERROGATORIES

Irregularities

completion and return of deposition, § 8:171

depositions, § 8:168, 8:169, 8:171

notice irregularities, § 8:168

Issuance

protective orders, § 8:219 to 8:227

subpoenas, § 8:137

Joint holders, privileges, § 8:62

Judgments

default judgment, sanction, § 8:253 to 8:257

execution of judgment, deposition in aid of, § 8:116

summary judgment. See Summary judgment, below

Jurisdiction, foreign jurisdiction

depositions, § 8:119

Justification for failure to obey, enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:241, 8:242

Leave of court, § 8:125

Legal elements determined, creation of discovery plan, § 8:75

Legal services, privileges, § 8:51

Limitations or restrictions

motion for termination or limiting depositions, § 8:149, 8:150

protective orders, § 8:223, 8:226

Lists or schedules

exchange of witness lists, § 8:40

failure to appear at scheduling conference, § 8:19

Manner or form of taking deposition, § 8:170

Mental examinations, § 8:98, 8:190 to 8:195

Method for taking deposition, § 8:142, 8:143

Minors, deposition of, § 8:134

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Motions

enforcement of discovery rights.

See Enforcement of discovery rights, above

protective orders, § 8:209

termination or limiting depositions, § 8:149, 8:150

Names or naming

deponent, designation of, § 8:132

protective orders, discovery conducted in presence of designated persons, § 8:224

Nature and purpose, § 8:1 to 8:3

News media, protective orders, § 8:230

No discovery, protective orders, § 8:220

Nonprivileged communications, § 8:54

Nontrial expert witness, § 8:31

Notice or knowledge

contents of notice, § 8:127

depositions, § 8:111, 8:126 to 8:130

irregularities, § 8:168

lack of knowledge, § 8:203

physical and mental examination, § 8:193

production and inspection request, § 8:188, 8:189

service of process, § 8:159

Number of interrogatories allowed, § 8:174

Oath, § 8:145

Objections

general treatment, § 8:12

admissibility, § 8:165

admission requests, § 8:200 to 8:206

competency of witness, § 8:170

depositions, § 8:146, 8:147, 8:170

time to serve, § 8:200 to 8:206

Opinions

adversary, § 8:45

work product privilege, § 8:65

Option to produce business records as substitute for answer, § 8:178, 8:179

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Oral examination, depositions on, § 8:123 to 8:134

Order. See Sequence, below

Orders

- admission requests, § 8:206
- depositions, § 8:112, 8:115
- enforcement of discovery rights. See Enforcement of discovery rights, above
- failure to obey order, § 8:19
- physical and mental examination, § 8:191 to 8:193
- pretrial conferences, § 8:18, 8:19
- protective orders. See Protective orders, below

Organization, deposition of, § 8:131, 8:132

Overview of discovery tools, § 8:4 to 8:10

Own statement of party or person, scope of discovery, § 8:25

Pending actions

- deposition pending appeal, § 8:114 to 8:116
- enforcement of discovery rights, sanctions in court in which action pending, § 8:252 to 8:260

Personnel file disclosure, § 8:212

Petitions, § 8:109 to 8:113

Photographs, surveillance photos, § 8:67

Physical examinations, § 8:98, 8:190 to 8:195

Physicians

- privileges, treating physician, § 8:71
- report of examining physician, § 8:194, 8:195

Place of deposition, § 8:128 to 8:130

Pre-existing documents, § 8:56

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, discovery to compel production, § 3:73

Preparation for trial materials, § 8:24

Presence. See Absence or presence, above

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Presentation of evidence, § 12:113 to 12:115

Pretrial conferences

- general treatment, § 8:17 to 8:19
- orders, § 8:18, 8:19

Pretrial practice and procedure

- additional discovery, § 10:62
- attempt to settle in light of facts developed in discovery, § 10:63
- conferences. See Pretrial conferences, above
- deadlines for further discovery, § 10:50 to 10:52
- dismissal of parties when discovery indicates that liability is questionable, § 10:36 to 10:42
- documents, § 10:11
- finalizing theories in light of facts discovered, § 10:16
- review of pleadings in light of information obtained through, § 10:19 to 10:21
- sufficiency of discovery, review of, § 10:49 to 10:58

Prisons, deposition of persons confined in, § 8:133

Privileges

- alcohol, blood alcohol tests, § 8:68
- anticipatory waiver, § 8:60
- applicable privileges, § 8:47 to 8:72
- attorney-client privilege, § 8:49 to 8:62
- attorney work-product privilege, § 8:63 to 8:71
- blood alcohol tests, § 8:68
- burden of proof, § 8:48
- claim by lawyer against client, work product privilege, § 8:69
- collateral documents, § 8:56
- confidential communication, § 8:53
- disclosure
 - inadvertent disclosure, § 8:70
 - selective, § 8:61

INDEX

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Privileges—Cont'd
 - disclosure—Cont'd
 - voluntary or involuntary, § 8:58, 8:59
 - enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:242
 - health care provider-patient privilege, § 8:71, 8:72
 - holder of privilege, § 8:52, 8:62
 - inadvertent disclosure, § 8:70
 - insurers, information between, § 8:55
 - joint holders, § 8:62
 - legal services, § 8:51
 - nonprivileged communications, § 8:54
 - opinion work product, § 8:65
 - photographs, surveillance photos, § 8:67
 - pre-existing documents, § 8:56
 - presence of third person, § 8:50
 - protective orders, § 8:215
 - scope of discovery, § 8:47 to 8:71
 - selective disclosure, § 8:61
 - self-incrimination privilege, § 8:242
 - surveillance videos or photos, § 8:67
 - tests, blood alcohol tests, § 8:68
 - time or date, pre-existing documents, § 8:56
 - treating physician, § 8:71
 - videotape, surveillance videos, § 8:67
 - voluntary or involuntary disclosure, § 8:58, 8:59
 - waiver of privileges, § 8:57 to 8:62, 8:195
 - witness statements, § 8:66
 - work-product privilege, § 8:63 to 8:71
- Production of documents or things.
 - See index heading PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS AND THINGS
- Products liability, § 4:284 to 4:291
- Property inspection, § 8:183 to 8:189

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Protective orders
 - general treatment, § 8:208 to 8:231
 - confidential information, § 8:226
 - costs and expenses, travel expense as excessive, § 8:213
 - deposition, sealed and only opened by court order, § 8:225
 - designated persons, discovery conducted in presence of, § 8:224
 - destructive product testing, § 8:214
 - disclosure, personnel file, § 8:212
 - enforcement of discovery rights, motion for order compelling discovery denied, § 8:236
 - excessive travel expense, § 8:213
 - failure to seek, § 8:217
 - files or filing, simultaneous filing of documents or information, § 8:227
 - good cause requirement, § 8:210
 - identification of persons, § 8:216
 - issuance of orders, § 8:219 to 8:227
 - limited scope, § 8:223
 - motions, § 8:209
 - news media, § 8:230
 - personnel file disclosure, § 8:212
 - privileged or confidential information or documents, § 8:215
 - public hazards, § 8:229
 - records, simultaneous filing of documents or information, § 8:227
 - sealed instruments
 - deposition, opened by court order, § 8:225
 - documents or information, § 8:227
 - simultaneous filing of documents or information, § 8:227
 - stay of discovery by district attorney in related criminal matter, § 8:231
 - tests, destructive product testing, § 8:214
 - trade secrets, § 8:226

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Protective orders—Cont'd
 - travel expense as excessive, § 8:213
- Public hazards, protective orders, § 8:229
- Punitive damages, § 5:167
- Purpose and nature, § 8:1 to 8:3
- Real property, entry on land, § 8:9
- Records and recordings
 - attorneys of record, depositions of, § 8:167
 - depositions, § 8:154 to 8:156
 - insurer, file of, § 8:33
 - oath, § 8:145
 - option to produce business records as substitute for answer, § 8:178, 8:179
 - protective orders, simultaneous filing of documents or information, § 8:227
 - service of subpoenas duces tecum, § 8:137
 - sufficient specification of business records, § 8:179
 - tax records, § 8:34
- Recross examination, § 8:161
- Redirect examination, § 8:161
- Refusal
 - answer interrogatories, § 8:181
 - denial. See Denial, above
- Relevancy
 - general treatment, § 8:27 to 8:46
 - scope of discovery, § 8:27 to 8:46
 - witness testimony, § 8:170
- Reports
 - accident reports and other information, § 8:44
 - examining physician's report, § 8:194, 8:195
 - other accidents or lawsuits, § 8:43, 8:44
- Requests
 - admissions, § 8:7, 8:94 to 8:96, 8:106, 8:196 to 8:207
 - persons who are not parties, § 8:186 to 8:189
 - production and inspection, § 8:104, 8:184 to 8:189

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Requests—Cont'd
 - signatures, § 8:12
- Resident or nonresident witnesses, § 8:129, 8:130, 8:138
- Responses or answers
 - general treatment, § 8:12
 - admissions, § 8:202 to 8:205
 - enforcement of discovery rights. See Enforcement of discovery rights, below
 - expenses of responses, § 8:206
 - instruction not to answer, § 8:147
 - interrogatories, § 8:176, 8:180
 - option to produce business records as substitute for answer, § 8:178, 8:179
 - refusal to answer interrogatories, § 8:181
 - request for production of documents or things and inspection of property, § 8:185
 - sufficiency of responses, § 8:205
 - supplementation of responses, § 8:13, 8:14
- Restrictions. See Limitations or restrictions, above
- Resumption of deposition, § 8:150
- Return of deposition, irregularities in completion and, § 8:171
- Right to conduct discovery, generally, § 8:15, 8:16
- Sanctions, enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:243 to 8:260
- Schedules. See Lists or schedules, above
- Scope
 - attorney work-product privilege, § 8:64
 - discovery, generally, § 8:20 to 8:71
 - interrogatories, § 8:177
 - privileges, scope of discovery, § 8:47 to 8:71
 - protective orders, limited scope of discovery, § 8:223
 - relevancy requirement, scope of discovery, § 8:27 to 8:46

INDEX

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Sealed instruments. See Protective orders, above
- Selection
 - disclosure, selective, § 8:61
 - protective orders, discovery only by method other than one selected, § 8:222
- Self-incrimination privilege, § 8:242
- Separately set out, requirement that each admission be, § 8:199
- Sequence
 - general treatment, § 8:11
 - creation of discovery plan, § 8:99 to 8:102
- Service of process
 - admission requests, § 8:197 to 8:199
 - depositions, § 8:111, 8:159
 - enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:247
 - interrogatories, § 8:176, 8:180
 - notice or knowledge, § 8:159
 - objections, time to serve, § 8:200 to 8:206
 - production and inspection request, § 8:184
 - subpoenas and subpoenas duces tecum, § 8:137
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Signatures
 - enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:248
 - requests for discovery, § 8:12
 - transcript of deposition, § 8:152
 - unsigned deposition use, § 8:153
- Simultaneous filing of documents or information, § 8:227
- Sources of proof, creation of discovery plan, § 8:77, 8:81
- Specification, business records, § 8:179
- Specific conditions, protective orders, § 8:221
- Spoliation of evidence, § 8:261

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Stay of discovery by district attorney in related criminal matter, § 8:231
- Stipulation by parties, § 8:121
- Subpoenas
 - general treatment, § 8:135 to 8:140
 - compliance, failure to comply with subpoena, § 8:139, 8:140
 - depositions, failure to attend deposition after subpoena served, § 8:140
 - duces tecum subpoenas, § 8:137, 8:187
 - service of subpoenas and subpoenas duces tecum, § 8:137
- Substitute for answer, option to produce business records as, § 8:178, 8:179
- Sufficiency or insufficiency
 - business records, sufficient specification, § 8:179
 - discovery, § 8:22
 - pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:49 to 10:58
 - responses, sufficiency of, § 8:205
- Summary judgment. See index heading SUMMARY JUDGMENT
- Supplementation
 - responses, supplementation of, § 8:13, 8:14
 - time when supplementation required, § 8:14
- Surveillance videotape, § 8:37, 8:67
- Tangible evidence, identification of, § 8:38
- Tax records, § 8:34
- Telephone or other remote electronic means, deposition by, § 8:122, 8:143
- Termination of depositions, motion for, § 8:149, 8:150
- Tests
 - blood tests. See Blood tests, above
 - protective orders, destructive product testing, § 8:214

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Time or date
 general treatment, § 8:11
 admission requests, when to serve, § 8:198
 commencement of action, depositions before, § 8:108
 depositions, generally, § 8:124
 interrogatories, time for answer and service, § 8:176
 objections, time to serve, § 8:200 to 8:206
 pre-existing documents, § 8:56
 supplementation required, § 8:14
 Trade secrets, protective orders, § 8:226
 Transcript, submission to deponent, § 8:151 to 8:153
 Travel expense as excessive, § 8:213
 Treating physician, privileges, § 8:71
 Trial
 identification of expert trial witnesses, § 8:41
 inadmissibility at trial, effect of, § 8:29
 issue for trial, § 8:204
 need to complete discovery, continuance, § 11:13
 preparation materials, § 8:24
 Unsigned deposition, use of, § 8:153
 Value of case, § 8:84 to 8:86
 Videotapes
 depositions, § 8:118
 surveillance videotape, § 8:37, 8:67
 Voluntary or involuntary disclosure, § 8:58, 8:59
 Waiver of privileges, § 8:57 to 8:62, 8:195
 Witnesses
 credibility, § 8:42
 enforcement of discovery rights, § 8:249
 exchange of witness lists, § 8:40
 expenses and fees, § 8:136
 experts. See Experts and expert witnesses, above
 information about, § 8:39 to 8:41

DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Witnesses—Cont'd
 objection to competency of witness, § 8:170
 privileges, witness statements, § 8:66
 relevancy of testimony, § 8:170
 resident or nonresident witnesses, § 8:129, 8:130, 8:138
 Work-product privilege, § 8:63 to 8:71
 Written depositions, § 8:148, 8:158 to 8:161

DISCRETION OF COURT

Attorneys' fees for prevailing parties, § 14:26
 Continuances, § 11:9
 Discovery, § 8:21
 Final argument, § 13:16
 Jury view, § 12:233
 New trial, § 15:12 to 15:18
 Order of trial, § 12:3, 12:9
 Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:26 to 10:30
 Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:209 to 12:212, 12:224
 Selecting the jury, competence, § 11:54

DISFIGUREMENT

Damages, § 5:126, 5:127

DISMISSAL

Challenging pleadings, effect of dismissal of some claims on remaining claims, § 7:299
 Discovery rights, enforcement of, § 8:253 to 8:257
 Involuntary dismissal, generally, § 7:57
 Nonaction, dismissal for, § 7:8
 Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
 Settlement and compromise, § 6:163 to 6:165
 Statute of limitations. See index heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

INDEX

DISMISSAL—Cont'd

Submitting the case, involuntary dismissal in nonjury case, § 13:13, 13:14

Voluntary dismissal, generally, § 7:49

DISPLAY DEVICES

Pretrial practice and procedure, final preparation, § 10:125, 10:126

DISPOSAL OF CHATTEL

Conversion, § 4:165

DISPOSSESSION

Conversion, § 4:162

DISQUALIFICATION

Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE

Trial judge. See index heading DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED TRIAL JUDGE

DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED TRIAL JUDGE

General treatment, § 11:26 to 11:38

Attorney and judge, relationship, § 11:29

Conflicts of interest
general treatment, § 11:28 to 11:32
judge and attorney relationship, § 11:29

judge and witness relationship, § 11:30

ownership interest in defendant, § 11:31

settlement negotiations, vigorous participation in, § 11:32

Improper motion, judge shopping, § 11:37

Motions
improper motion, judge shopping, § 11:37

judge hearing motion, § 11:36

recusal, § 11:34 to 11:37

timing, § 11:35

Ownership interest in defendant, § 11:31

Possible conflicts of interest, § 11:28 to 11:32

Recusal, § 11:27, 11:34 to 11:37

DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED TRIAL JUDGE—Cont'd

Relationships

judge and attorney relationship, § 11:29

judge and witness relationship, § 11:30

Right to unbiased judge, § 11:26

Settlement negotiations, vigorous participation in, § 11:32

Timing of motion to disqualify or recuse, § 11:35

Vigorous participation in settlement negotiations, § 11:32

Waiver, § 11:38

Witness

judge as witness, § 11:33

relationship between judge and witness, § 11:30

DISTINCTIONS

Collecting the judgment
distinguished from theories of vicarious liability, § 16:30

Damages, distinction between damages and wrongful death claim, § 5:37

Default and default judgment,
distinction between entry of default and default judgment, § 7:309

Discovery, distinction between failure to comply and disobedience of court order to comply, § 8:256

Pretrial practice and procedure,
distinction from amended pleadings, § 10:34

Verdicts, general and special, § 13:75

DISTRACTING CONDUCT

Opening statements, § 11:109

DISTRIBUTION

Parties, chain of distribution, § 7:105

DIVORCE

Wrongful death and survival actions,
persons entitled to recover, § 5:186

DOCKET SYSTEM

Client's files, setting up, § 2:218 to 2:221

DOCTORS

See index heading PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS

DOCUMENTS

Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Evaluation of case with potential value, limited scope of undertaking, § 2:64

Initial client contact and interview, advice regarding documents, § 2:20

Official documents. See index heading OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS OR ACTS

Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE

DOGS

Negligence, injuries from animals, § 4:12

DOMESTIC VIOLENCE

Intentional torts, § 4:173

DOMICILIARY SERVICE

Service of process and papers, § 7:255

DRAFTING RELEASE

Settlement and compromise, § 6:161

DROPPING CLAIMS OR DEFENSES

Pretrial practice and procedure, final review of pleadings, § 10:20

DUCES TECUM SUBPOENAS

Discovery, § 8:137, 8:187

DUE CARE

Presumption of due care, § 12:22

DUE DILIGENCE

New trial motion, newly discovered evidence, § 15:5

DUE PROCESS

Arbitration and mediation, award in violation of due process, § 9:62

DURATION

Attorney-client relationship, duration of undertaking, § 2:115, 2:116

Damages, duration of employment, § 5:82

Filing suit, duration of interruption, § 7:48

DUTIES

Breach. See index heading BREACH OF DUTY

Care. See index heading DUTY OF CARE

Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 15:35

Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE

Physicians. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

Premises liability, § 4:189, 4:191 to 4:198

Pretrial practice and procedure, duty to supplement imposed, § 10:58

Prima facie case, duty risk causation, § 12:32

Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY

Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

Trial, duty of attorney to stay abreast of calendar, § 11:6

DUTY OF CARE

Premises liability, § 4:189

Prima facie case, § 12:25 to 12:29

EARNINGS

See index heading WAGES OR COMPENSATION

ECONOMICS

Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

Expert witnesses, economic loss calculations by actuary, economist or CPA, § 3:102

INDEX

ECONOMICS—Cont'd

- Products liability, economic loss,
§ 4:275
- Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE

ECONOMIST

- See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES

EDUCATION

- See index heading SCHOOLS AND
EDUCATION

ELECTION OR CHOICE

- Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
- Jury selection. See index heading
SELECTING THE JURY
- Law, choice of. See index heading
CONFLICT OF LAWS

ELECTIVE SURGERY

- Medical malpractice, § 4:303

ELEVATORS

- Premises liability, § 4:198

EMBARRASSMENT

- Attorney-client relationship, advising
client not to be embarrassed by
substantial medical bills,
§ 2:172

EMERGENCIES

- Medical malpractice, informed
consent, § 4:321
- Negligence. See index heading
NEGLIGENCE

EMERGENCY MEDICAL TECHNICIAN

- Negligence, § 4:17, 4:18

EMERGENCY ROOM PHYSICIANS

- Expert witnesses, selection, § 3:120

EMERGENCY VEHICLES

- Negligence, determining duties
owned by particular defendants,
§ 4:22
- Police cars. See index heading
PEDESTRIAN/POLICE CAR COLLISION

EMOTIONAL ATTACHMENT

- Physical consequences of emotional
distress from witnessing injury
to others, foreseeability require-
ment, § 5:238

EMOTIONAL DISTRESS

- Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES
- Filing suit, § 7:21
- Independent damages claims, physi-
cal consequences of emotional
distress, § 5:231 to 5:239
- Intentional infliction of emotional
distress. See index heading
INTENTIONAL INFLECTION OF EMO-
TIONAL DISTRESS
- Negligent infliction of emotional
distress, § 4:82 to 4:87, 5:136
- Pleadings, § 7:210
- Products liability, emotional distress
or anguish, § 4:273

EMPLOYMENT

- Agreements
 - attorneys. See index heading
ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
 - experts, § 3:133
- Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP
- Contracts. See Agreements, above
- Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES
- Expert witnesses. See index heading
EXPERT WITNESSES
- Initial client contact and interview,
employment history, § 2:43
- Negligence. See index heading
NEGLIGENCE
- Parties, employers and employees as,
§ 7:83, 7:107
- Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Selecting the jury, employment by
insurance companies, § 11:63
- Work, labor, or services. See index
heading WORK, LABOR, OR SER-
VICES

EMPTY CHAIR ARGUMENT TO JURY

Settlement and compromise, risk of empty chair argument to jury, § 6:119

EMT (EMERGENCY MEDICAL TECHNICIAN)

Negligence, § 4:17, 4:18

ENFORCEMENT

Collecting the judgment. See index heading COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Settlement and compromise, § 6:153 to 6:183

ENGINEERS

Expert witnesses, selecting mechanical engineers, § 3:121

Negligence, standard of care, § 4:62

ENJOYMENT OF LIFE, LOSS OF

Damages, § 5:124, 5:125

ENTRY OF JUDGMENT

General treatment, § 14:1 to 14:12

Approval of proposed written judgment, § 14:6

Contents, § 14:2

Default and default judgment, distinction between entry of default and default judgment, § 7:309

Effect of entry judgment notwithstanding verdict, § 14:11

motion for new trial, § 14:10

relief from judgment, § 14:12

Findings of fact, § 14:5

General verdicts, § 14:3

Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, effect of entry of judgment, § 14:11

Manner of entry general treatment, § 14:1 to 14:6 approval and entry of proposed written judgment, § 14:6 contents of entry, § 14:2

ENTRY OF JUDGMENT—Cont'd

Manner of entry—Cont'd

findings of fact, § 14:5

general and special verdicts, § 14:3

written judgment, § 14:4, 14:6

Motion for new trial, effect of entry of judgment, § 14:10

New trial motion, effect of entry of judgment, § 14:10

Notice of judgment, § 14:8

Relief from judgment, effect of entry of judgment, § 14:12

Special verdicts, § 14:3

Verdicts

general and special verdicts, § 14:3

judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 14:11

Written judgment, manner of entry, § 14:4, 14:6

ENTRY ON LAND

Discovery, § 8:9

ENTRYWAY

Premises liability, condition and maintenance of entryway, § 4:183

ERROR

See index heading MISTAKE OR ERROR

ESCALATORS

Interrogatories, plaintiff's interrogatories and request for production to building owner and operator, § 17:21

Products liability/premises liability petition, escalator accident, § 17:20

ESTATES

Damages, estate of injured party as potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:35 to 5:37

ESTIMATES

Damages, repair estimates or bills, § 5:144

Trial, need to estimate length of, § 11:7

INDEX

ESTOPPEL

See index heading **WAIVER OR ESTOPPEL**

ETHICS

Arbitration and mediation, § **9:15**

Attorney-client relationship. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP**

Evaluation of the case, ethical obligation to decline meritless action, § **2:56 to 2:59**

Initial client contact and interview, solicitation, § **2:3**

Settlement and compromise, ethical obligation of attorney, § **6:132, 6:133**

EVALUATION

Case. See index heading **EVALUATION OF THE CASE**

Damages. See index heading **DAMAGES**

Settlement and compromise. See index heading **SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE**

EVALUATION OF THE CASE

General treatment, § **2:54 to 2:105**

Acceptance of case, handle matter diligently upon, § **2:61**

Alternatives, § **2:54 to 2:65**

Arbitrator, conflicts of interest attorney as former arbitrator, § **2:101**

Choice of law, evaluation of, § **2:53**

Clear value warranting legal action, case with, § **2:62**

Competency and case referral, § **2:76 to 2:78**

Complications of case, § **2:73 to 2:79**

Confidential information, use of prohibited, § **2:84**

Confirmation of rejection in writing, § **2:60**

Conflicts

defenses, conflict from defense affecting representation of insured defendants “with reservation of rights,” § **2:98**

EVALUATION OF THE CASE

—**Cont’d**

Conflicts—**Cont’d**

entire firm, disqualification of, § **2:102**

insured defendants, conflict of interest affecting representation of, § **2:95 to 2:99**

limitations on accepting employment, conflicts of interest, § **2:83 to 2:104**

potential conflicts affecting representation of insured defendants, § **2:96**

subrogation rights of carrier, conflict affecting representation of insured defendants from, § **2:99**

Consent of client, fee sharing with attorney from different firm, § **2:78**

Costs, § **2:74, 2:75**

Damages. See index heading **DAMAGES**

Defenses, conflict from defense affecting representation of insured defendants “with reservation of rights,” § **2:98**

Disqualification

entire firm, conflict, § **2:102**

imputed disqualification, conflicts of interest, § **2:89**

standing to seek disqualification for conflicts of interest, § **2:103**

waiver of disqualification for conflicts of interest, § **2:104**

Documentation of limited scope of undertaking, case with potential value, § **2:64**

Entire firm, conflict causing disqualification of, § **2:102**

Ethical obligation to decline meritless action, § **2:56 to 2:59**

Exceptions, attorney as potential witness, § **2:92 to 2:94**

Excess recovery, conflict affecting representation of insured defendants from possibility of, § **2:97**

EVALUATION OF THE CASE

—Cont’d

- Extent of damages, § 2:70
- Factors to consider in making decision, § 2:67 to 2:82
- Fee sharing with attorney from different firm, § 2:78
- Former matters. See Prior matters, below
- Further evaluation of claim, § 2:54 to 2:105
- Future indemnity benefits, § 2:82
- Government employment and private employment, successive employment and conflicts of interest, § 2:100
- Imputed disqualification, conflicts of interest, § 2:89
- Indemnity benefits, future, § 2:82
- Insurance
 - conflict of interest affecting representation of insured defendants, § 2:95 to 2:99
 - subrogation rights of carrier, conflict affecting representation of insured defendants from, § 2:99
- Interests, impairment of independent judgment, § 2:85 to 2:87
- Judge, conflicts of interest and attorney as former judge, § 2:101
- Jurisdiction, evaluation of, § 2:53
- Law clerk, conflicts of interest attorney as former law clerk, § 2:101
- Law firm associate as potential witness, § 2:94
- Liability versus damages, § 2:68 to 2:70
- Liens, subrogation rights and liens, § 2:80 to 2:82
- Limitations or restrictions
 - conflicts of interest, limitations on accepting employment, § 2:83 to 2:104
 - documentation of limited scope of undertaking, case with potential value, § 2:64

EVALUATION OF THE CASE

—Cont’d

- Malpractice, no malpractice liability for declining meritless cause of action, § 2:57
- Medicare mathematical calculations, subrogation rights and liens, § 2:81
- Meritless actions
 - ethical obligation to decline meritless action, § 2:56 to 2:59
 - malpractice, no malpractice liability for declining meritless cause of action, § 2:57
 - sanctions for pursuing meritless case, risk of, § 2:58
- Multiple clients, conflicts of interest and consultation with multiple clients in single matter, § 2:87
- No potential recovery, § 2:55 to 2:61
- Other attorneys, claimant’s consultations with as impacting on employment decision, § 2:105
- Personality of claimant, § 2:72
- Potential
 - conflicts affecting representation of insured defendants, § 2:96
 - subrogation, evaluation of potential, § 2:48
 - value, case with potential value, § 2:63 to 2:65
 - witness, attorney as potential, § 2:90 to 2:94
- Preservation of right to sue, early claim filing as required for case with potential value, § 2:65
- Prior matters
 - arbitrator, conflicts of interest and attorney as former arbitrator, § 2:101
 - clients, conflicts of interest, § 2:88
 - judge, conflicts of interest and attorney as former judge, § 2:101
 - law clerk, conflicts of interest and attorney as former law clerk, § 2:101
- Probabilities
 - establishing third party liability, § 2:69

INDEX

EVALUATION OF THE CASE

—Cont'd

- Probabilities—Cont'd
 - satisfying recovery, § 2:71
 - third party liability, probability of establishing, § 2:69
- Prohibited transactions, conflicts of interest, § 2:85
- Referral of matter to other counsel, § 2:54 to 2:105
- Rejection of employment, generally, § 2:60
- Restrictions. See Limitations or restrictions, above
- Sanctions for pursuing meritless case, risk of, § 2:58
- Satisfaction of recovery, probability of, § 2:71
- Sharing, fee sharing with attorney from different firm, § 2:78
- Standing to seek disqualification conflicts of interest, § 2:103
- Statute of limitations concerns, § 2:59
- Subrogation
 - conflict affecting representation of insured defendants from subrogation rights of carrier, § 2:99
 - potential, evaluation of, § 2:48
 - rights, generally, § 2:80 to 2:82
- Successive government and private employment, conflicts of interest, § 2:100
- Third parties, probability of establishing third party liability, § 2:69
- Time-bar problems, § 2:79
- Time or date
 - prior matters. See Prior matters, above
 - time-bar problems, § 2:79
- Value or valuation
 - clear value warranting legal action, case with, § 2:62
 - potential value, case with, § 2:63 to 2:65
- Venue, evaluation of, § 2:53
- Waiver of disqualification for conflicts of interest, § 2:104

EVALUATION OF THE CASE

—Cont'd

- “With reservation of rights,” conflict affecting representation of insured defendants from defense, § 2:98
- Witnesses
 - attorney as potential witness, § 2:90 to 2:94
 - law firm associate as potential witness, § 2:94

EVASIVE ANSWER

- Discovery rights, enforcement of, § 8:235

EVIDENCE

- General treatment, § 1:12, 12:1 to 12:233
- Additional evidence at trial, § 11:15
- Admissibility. See index heading ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE
- Admissions. See index heading ADMISSIONS
- Admonition to jury, presentation of evidence, § 12:101
- Affidavits, presentation of evidence, § 12:115
- Appeal, presentation of evidence, § 12:92
- Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION
- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Burden of proof. See index heading BURDEN OF PROOF
- Collecting the judgment, multiple defendants, § 16:45
- Comparative fault, § 12:62
- Confession, presentation of evidence, § 12:109
- Consent
 - medical care or treatment, § 4:318, 12:63
 - presentation of evidence, § 12:96
 - refusal to permit offer of proof, § 12:104

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Continuing objection, presentation of evidence, § **12:97**
 Conversion, § **4:157**
 Costs and expenses. See index heading **BURDEN OF PROOF**
 Damages. See index heading **DAMAGES**
 Defenses, § **12:61 to 12:65**
 Demonstrative evidence. See index heading **REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE**
 Directed verdict, § **12:42 to 12:52**
 Discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**
 Examination of witnesses. See index heading **EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**
 Exclusions
 making record of excluded evidence, § **12:102 to 12:107**
 new trial, § **15:14**
 relevancy, presentation of evidence, § **12:68**
 witnesses, request, § **12:120, 12:121**
 Exhibits. See index heading **EXHIBITS**
 Existence
 injury, prima facie case, § **12:35 to 12:41**
 insurance, relevancy, § **12:84, 12:85**
 Expert witnesses. See index heading **EXPERT WITNESSES**
 False imprisonment, § **4:127 to 4:133**
 Independent damages claims. See index heading **INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS**
 Inferences. See index heading **PRESUMPTIONS AND INFERENCES**
 Informed consent to treatment, § **4:318, 12:63**
 Initial client contact and interview. See index heading **INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW**
 Instructions to jury. See index heading **INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY**
 Insurance. See index heading **INSURANCE**

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Intentional infliction of emotional distress, § **4:141 to 4:144**
 Intentional torts. See index heading **INTENTIONAL TORTS**
 Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, conflicting evidence, § **15:36**
 Judicial admission or confession, presentation of evidence, § **12:109**
 Jury. See index heading **JURY AND JURY TRIAL**
 Medical care or treatment, informed consent, § **4:318, 12:63**
 Misuse of product, § **12:64**
 Motion to strike, § **12:98 to 12:101**
 Negligence. See index heading **NEGLIGENCE**
 New trial. See index heading **NEW TRIAL**
 Objections. See index heading **OBJECTIONS**
 Offers. See index heading **OFFERS**
 Opening statements. See index heading **OPENING STATEMENTS**
 Order of trial. See index heading **ORDER OF TRIAL**
 Pleadings. See index heading **PLEADINGS**
 Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading **PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS**
 Premises liability. See index heading **PREMISES LIABILITY**
 Presentation of evidence, generally, § **12:66 to 12:115**
 Preservation of evidence. See index heading **PRESERVATION OF EVIDENCE**
 Presumptions. See index heading **PRESUMPTIONS AND INFERENCES**
 Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading **PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE**
 Prima facie case. See index heading **PRIMA FACIE CASE**
 Products liability. See index heading **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**
 Punitive damages, § **5:164**

INDEX

EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Real or demonstrative evidence. See index heading **REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE**
- Rebuttal. See index heading **REBUTTAL**
- Records. See index heading **RECORDS AND RECORDINGS**
- Refusal to permit offer of proof, § **12:104**
- Relevancy. See index heading **RELEVANCY**
- Safety standards. See index heading **SAFETY STANDARDS**
- Sample cases. See index heading **SAMPLE CASES**
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading **SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE**
- Spoilation. See index heading **SPOILATION OF EVIDENCE**
- Strike, motion to strike, § **12:98 to 12:101**
- Subpoenas. See index heading **SUBPOENAS**
- Surplusage, presentation of evidence, § **12:111**
- Susceptibility, § **12:65**
- Time or date
 - burden of proof. See index heading **BURDEN OF PROOF**
 - motion to strike, § **12:100**
- View by jury. See index heading **JURY VIEW**
- Waiver of objections, presentation of evidence, § **12:90**
- Witnesses. See index heading **WITNESSES**
- Wrongful death, § **4:202**

EXAMINATION

- Collecting the judgment, supplemental proceedings, § **16:20 to 16:25**
- Discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**
- Prelitigation investigations and analysis. See index heading **PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS**
- Witnesses. See index heading **EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**

EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

- General treatment, § **12:116 to 12:152**
- Adverse witnesses
 - cross-examination of adverse medical witness, § **17:17, 17:18**
 - opponent calling, § **12:125**
- Assumption that all witnesses are competent, § **12:127 to 12:129**
- Calling witnesses, § **12:122 to 12:125**
- Children, § **12:130**
- Competency, § **12:126 to 12:134**
- Court
 - calling witnesses, § **12:123, 12:124**
 - objections to competency, determination, § **12:134**
- Cross-examination. See index heading **CROSS-EXAMINATION**
- Demeanor, general tips regarding, § **12:138**
- Direct examination. See index heading **REDIRECT EXAMINATION**
- Exclusion of witnesses, § **12:120, 12:121**
- Experts, accommodation of, § **12:119**
- Form of questions, § **12:141, 12:146**
- Impeachment, § **12:148 to 12:152, 12:206**
- Leading questions, § **12:141**
- Limited mental capacity, § **12:131**
- Malpractice case, waiver of privilege, § **12:136**
- Method of examination, § **12:137 to 12:143**
- Notice or knowledge, establishing that witness has personal knowledge, § **12:128**
- Objections
 - competency, § **12:133, 12:134**
 - method of examination, § **12:142, 12:143**
- Order of presenting witnesses, § **12:118 to 12:121**
- Perception, testing witness' ability to perceive, § **12:129**

EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

—Cont'd

- Personal knowledge, establishing that witness has, § 12:128
- Physicians, accommodation of, § 12:119
- Prior deposition testimony, impeachment, § 12:151
- Privilege, § 12:135, 12:136
- Redirect examination. See index heading REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- Rehabilitation, impeachment, § 12:152
- Request, exclusion of witnesses, § 12:120, 12:121
- Spouses, competency of, § 12:132
- Strategic considerations, § 12:116 to 12:125
- Style, general tips regarding, § 12:138
- Testing witness' ability to perceive, § 12:129
- Violation of exclusion order, § 12:121
- Waiver of privilege in malpractice case, § 12:136

EXCAVATION

- Premises liability, § 4:185

EXCESS OR EXCESSIVENESS

- Appeal or review, excessiveness of damages, § 15:63
- Arrest, excessive force in making arrest, § 4:117
- Attorney-client relationship, excessive fees, § 2:119
- Collecting the judgment, excess judgment, § 16:6
- Discovery, excessive travel expense, § 8:213
- Evaluation of the case, conflict from possibility of excess recovery, § 2:97
- Medical malpractice, excessiveness of damages, § 4:326
- New trial, excessive or inadequate damages, § 15:17
- Photographs and videos, excessive number, § 12:210

EXCHANGE

- Discovery, witness lists, § 8:40
- Pretrial practice and procedure, exhibits, § 10:2

EXCLUSIVITY

- Products liability, § 4:211

EXCUSAL OF JUROR

- Selecting the jury, request, § 11:81 to 11:83

EXCUSE

- See index heading JUSTIFICATION OR EXCUSE

EXECUTION

- Collecting the judgment, § 16:27, 16:28
- Discovery, deposition in aid of execution of judgment, § 8:116
- Settlement and compromise, execution of release, § 6:156

EXEMPLARY DAMAGES

- See index heading PUNITIVE DAMAGES

EXHIBITS

- General treatment, § 12:187 to 12:193
- Discovery, § 8:156
- Expert witnesses, location and selection of experts through exhibitors at seminars and specialty conventions, § 3:116
- Final argument, use of exhibits, § 13:27
- Foundation, introduction into testimony, § 12:192
- Instructions to jury, exhibits not entered into evidence, § 13:44
- Introduction into testimony, § 12:190 to 12:193
- Marking exhibits, § 12:188, 12:189
- Pleadings, § 7:156
- Premarking exhibits, § 12:189
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:187 to 12:193

INDEX

EXHIBITS—Cont'd

- Testimony, introduction into,
§ 12:190 to 12:193
- Unchanged since accident, § 12:193
- Use, generally, § 12:187 to 12:193

EXPECTATIONS

- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Realistic expectations. See index heading REALISTIC EXPECTATIONS

EXPENSES

- See index heading COSTS AND EXPENSES

EXPERIENCE

- Expert witnesses, selecting experts with bodily injury claim experience, § 3:122
- Medical malpractice, degree of experience, § 4:298

EXPERIMENTS

- See index heading TESTS AND EXPERIMENTS

EXPERTS

- Attorney-client relationship, setting up client's files in complex case, § 2:210
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Need for expert consultant, § 3:92
- Products liability, § 3:98, 4:277 to 4:291, 12:157
- Witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES

EXPERT WITNESSES

- General treatment, § 3:92 to 3:139, 12:153 to 12:186
- Ability to work, § 12:165
- Accountants, wage and economic loss calculations by, § 3:102
- Actuaries
 - forensic actuary, § 12:160
 - wage and economic loss calculations by actuaries, § 3:102
- Admissibility, Daubert considerations, § 3:127

EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd

- Agreement, employment of expert, § 3:133
- Appeal or review, qualifications of expert, § 15:61
- Associations, plaintiff or defense associations and location and selection of experts, § 3:111
- Assumption on which hypothetical question is based, § 12:181, 12:182
- Attorney colleagues, location and selection of experts, § 3:110
- Author, selection of expert and literature authored in field, § 3:126
- Auto accident cases, § 3:101
- Basis for opinion, § 12:176 to 12:178
- Bodily injury claim experience, selecting experts, § 3:122
- Burden of proof, qualifications, § 3:119
- Calculations, wage and economic loss calculations by actuary, economist or CPA, § 3:102
- Calling, need and right, § 12:153 to 12:168
- Capacity in which expert retained, § 3:132
- Certificate, death certificate, § 12:164
- Circumstances under which should be employed, § 3:96 to 3:103
- Colleges and universities, location and selection of experts, § 3:112
- Companionship, damages for loss of, § 3:103
- Competitors, location and selection of experts, § 3:114
- Computers, location and selection of experts, § 3:108
- Consultants and consultation
 - circumstances under which should be employed, § 3:96
 - fees for consultation, § 3:125
 - initial meeting with expert consultant, § 3:135 to 3:138
 - need for expert consultant, § 3:92
 - pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:59 to 10:62

EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd

Consultants and consultation
—Cont'd
retaining expert, § 3:132
Contact, initial, § 3:128 to 3:130
Continuing relationship, maintaining with experts, § 3:139
Conventions, location and selection of experts through exhibitors at seminars and specialty conventions, § 3:116
Correspondence. See Letters or correspondence, below
CPA, wage and economic loss calculations by, § 3:102
Credibility as witness, selecting expert witnesses, § 3:123
Cross-examination, § 12:178
Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
Daubert considerations, selecting expert witnesses, § 3:127
Death. See index heading DEATH
Defense associations, location and selection of experts, § 3:111
Disclosure of underlying facts, § 12:177
Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
Economic loss calculations, § 3:102
Economist
forensic economist, § 12:160
wage and economic loss calculations by, § 3:102
Eliciting expert's initial advice and input, § 3:138
Emergency room physicians, selecting expert witnesses, § 3:120
Employment
ability to work, § 12:165
former employees, location and selection of experts, § 3:114
of expert witnesses, § 1:5, 3:92 to 3:139
Engineers, selecting mechanical engineers as expert witnesses, § 3:121
Establishment of expertise, § 12:171 to 12:173

EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd

Examination of witnesses, accommodation, § 12:119
Exhibitors at seminars and specialty conventions, location and selection of experts, § 3:116
Experience, selecting experts with bodily injury claim experience, § 3:122
Expertise, establishment of, § 12:171 to 12:173
Extent and nature of injury and damages, § 12:162 to 12:168
Fees. See index heading EXPERT WITNESS FEES
Final argument, missing expert witnesses, § 13:24
Forensic actuary, § 12:160
Forensic economist, § 12:160
Forensic meteorologist, § 12:159
Formalizing employment, § 3:133
Former employees, location and selection of experts, § 3:114
Form of hypothetical questions, § 12:180
Future treatment, need for, § 12:168
Hypothetical questions, § 12:179 to 12:183
Identification of potential experts, § 3:106 to 3:117
Information to provide potential expert on initial contact, § 3:129
Initial
contact, § 3:128 to 3:130
meeting, § 3:135 to 3:138
Injury, nature and extent, § 12:162 to 12:168
Input of expert, § 3:130, 3:138
Instructions to jury, weight of expert testimony, § 13:53
Internet, location and selection of experts, § 3:108
Jury
instructions to jury, weight of expert testimony, § 13:53
verdict sheets, location and selection of experts, § 3:109
Letters or correspondence
case pending, correspondence with expert while, § 3:134

INDEX

EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd

- Letters or correspondence—Cont'd
 - initial contact with potential expert, § 3:128
- Lifecare specialist, § 12:161
- Literature authored in field, selecting expert witnesses, § 3:126
- Location of experts, § 3:105 to 3:127, 12:169
- Loss
 - calculations by actuary, economist or CPA, § 3:102
 - companionship, damages, § 3:103
- Malpractice, § 3:98, 12:155, 12:156, 12:172, 12:173
- Mechanical engineers, selecting expert witnesses, § 3:121
- Medical malpractice cases, § 12:172, 12:173
- Medicine, testimony by member of school of, § 12:173
- Meeting, initial, § 3:135 to 3:138
- Mental pain and suffering, damages, § 3:103
- Meteorologists, forensic meteorologist, § 12:159
- Most effective experts, selecting, § 3:118 to 3:127
- Nature and extent of injury and damages, § 12:162 to 12:168
- Need for expert witnesses, § 3:93 to 3:95
- Need to call, § 12:153 to 12:168
- News reports, location and selection of experts, § 3:115
- Notice or knowledge, permissible when scientific, technical, or specialized knowledge required, § 12:154
- Nurse, testimony by, § 12:173
- Objections, § 12:174
- Opinion, § 12:176 to 12:178, 12:185
- Pain and suffering, § 3:103, 12:166, 12:167
- Pending matters, correspondence with expert while case pending, § 3:134
- Permissible expert opinion, § 3:95

EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd

- Physicians, selecting emergency room physicians as expert witnesses, § 3:120
- Potential experts
 - identification of, § 3:106 to 3:117
 - information to provide potential expert on initial contact, § 3:129
 - initial contact with potential expert, § 3:128 to 3:130
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis
 - conference with experts, § 3:12
 - evidence, timing of expert's examination, § 3:38
- Preparation for initial meeting, § 3:137
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Products liability, § 3:98, 4:277 to 4:291, 12:157
- Professional malpractice cases, § 3:98, 12:156
- Psychological distress, § 12:167
- Publications
 - literature authored in field, selecting expert witnesses, § 3:126
 - special publications, location and selection of experts, § 3:113
- Purpose of initial meeting, § 3:136
- Qualification or disqualification, § 3:119 to 3:121, 12:170 to 12:175, 15:61
- Reconstruction of accidents, § 3:101, 12:158
- Reports, news reports and location and selection of experts, § 3:115
- Retaining expert, § 3:131 to 3:134
- Right to call, § 12:153 to 12:168
- Sample cases. See index heading SAMPLE CASES
- Schools
 - colleges and universities, location and selection of experts, § 3:112
 - medicine, testimony by member of school of, § 12:173

EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd

Scientific

evidence, Daubert considerations,
§ 3:127

knowledge required, § 12:154

Scope of testimony, § 12:184, 12:185

Selection of experts, § 3:105 to 3:127

Seminars, location and selection of
experts through seminar exhibi-
tors, § 3:116

Slip-and-fall cases, § 3:100

Specialized knowledge required,
§ 12:154

Special publications, location and
selection of experts, § 3:113

Specialty conventions, location and
selection of experts through
specialty convention exhibitors,
§ 3:116

Standard of care, circumstances
under which should be
employed, § 3:98

Sufficiency of facts to enable expert
to form opinion, hypothetical
questions, § 12:183

Summary judgment, lack of expert's
affidavit in malpractice case,
§ 10:75

Technical knowledge required,
§ 12:154

Telephone, initial contact with
potential expert, § 3:128

Time to employ experts, § 3:104

Ultimate issue, § 12:185

Verdicts, jury verdict sheets and loca-
tion and selection of experts,
§ 3:109

Wage loss calculations by actuary,
economist or CPA, § 3:102

WestlawNext, location and selection
of experts, § 3:107

EXPERT WITNESS FEES

General treatment, § 12:186

Consultation fees, § 3:125

Costs of actions, § 14:17

Interest on judgment, § 14:30

Selection of expert witnesses,
§ 3:125

EXPLANATION

Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP

Opening statements, technical mat-
ters, § 11:94, 11:95

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, information to elicit by wit-
ness statement, § 3:61

EXPLOSIONS AND EXPLOSIVES

Class action petition, recovery of
damages caused by explosion,
§ 17:6

Plant explosion case, § 17:7, 17:8

EXTRAORDINARY USE

Discovery, § 8:110

**EXTRAPOLATING PERTINENT
INFORMATION**

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, official investigation reports,
§ 3:40

EXTREME CONDUCT

Intentional infliction of emotional
distress, § 4:144, 4:153

EYE CONTACT

Opening statements, § 11:109

FACILITATION

Informal prelitigation investigation,
§ 3:1 to 3:4

FACSIMILE OF PRODUCT

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, product liability, § 3:69 to
3:74

FAILURE TO PROSECUTE

Filing suit, § 7:49

FAIR DEALING

Settlement and compromise, § 6:13

FALLING MERCHANDISE

Premises liability, § 4:176

FALSE ARREST

General treatment, § 4:128, 4:131

FALSE IMPRISONMENT

General treatment, § 4:127 to 4:139

INDEX

FALSE IMPRISONMENT—Cont'd

- Burden of proof, § 4:127
- Color of legal authority, § 4:133
- Consent, defense, § 4:137
- Damages, § 4:139
- Defenses, § 4:134 to 4:138
- Definition, § 4:128 to 4:132
- Evidence, § 4:127 to 4:133
- Foreseeability, damages, § 4:139
- Intent, § 4:129, 4:135
- Lack of intent, defenses, § 4:135
- Legal authority, color of, § 4:133
- Legality, defense, § 4:136
- Malice, § 4:130
- Police, § 4:133
- Privilege, defense, § 4:138
- Proof, § 4:127 to 4:133
- Restraint of person or property, § 4:132
- Shoplifters, § 4:127, 4:138
- Theory of liability, generally, § 4:127 to 4:139
- Unlawfulness, § 4:131
- Voluntary restraint, defense, § 4:137

FAMILIARITY WITH PRODUCT

- Products liability, § 4:223

FAMILY OR RELATIVES

- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Husband and wife. See index heading HUSBAND AND WIFE
- Independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS

FAULT

- Comparative fault. See index heading COMPARATIVE FAULT
- Default and default judgment. See index heading DEFAULT AND DEFAULT JUDGMENT
- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 15:35
- Limitations on recovery, generally, § 5:154
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE

FEAR

- Damages, fear of recurring illness or injury, § 5:131

FEASIBILITY

- Relevancy of evidence, § 12:76
- Settlement and compromise, feasibility of going to trial, § 6:120

FEDERAL ARBITRATION ACT

- Arbitration and mediation, § 9:8

FEDERAL COURT

- Conflict of laws, federal versus state court, § 7:142

FEDERAL EMPLOYERS' LIABILITY ACT

- Comparative Fault, § 4:79

FEES

- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:58
- Attorneys' fees. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES
- Costs of actions. See index heading COSTS OF ACTIONS
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Expert witnesses
 - general treatment, § 12:186
 - for detailed treatment see index heading EXPERT WITNESS FEES
- Pretrial practice and procedure, payment of witnesses fees and expenses, § 10:103
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

FILING SUIT

- General treatment, § 1:7, 7:1 to 7:316
- Abandonment, § 7:49
- Absent persons, § 7:34
- Accountants
 - liability, § 7:12, 7:29
 - malpractice, § 7:29
 - statute of limitations, § 7:12
- Accrual of cause of action. See index heading ACCRUAL OF CAUSE OF ACTION

FILING SUIT—Cont'd

Agreement or contract, § 7:43
 Amendments, relation back of, § 7:54
 Architects, § 7:14
 Burden of proof, § 7:55
 Cause of action
 general treatment, § 7:56, 7:58
 accrual of causes of action, § 7:16 to 7:31
 pleading cause of action, § 7:56
 Challenging pleadings. See index heading CHALLENGING PLEADINGS
 Class actions. See index heading CLASS ACTIONS
 Complaint, filing of, § 7:51, 7:52
 Complete or completion, incomplete filing, § 7:52
 Computation of time, § 7:50
 Conflict of laws. See index heading CONFLICT OF LAWS
 Contract or agreement, § 7:43
 Contractors, § 7:14
 Contra non valentum, § 7:23 to 7:25, 7:36
 Counterclaim, § 7:53
 Crossclaim, § 7:53
 Death. See index heading DEATH
 Defaults. See index heading DEFAULT AND DEFAULT JUDGMENT
 Defects and irregularities
 defective filing, § 7:52
 defective goods or products, § 7:30
 Disability, § 7:35 to 7:37
 Discovery of foreign object, § 7:28
 Dismissal. See index heading DISMISSAL
 Duration of interruption, § 7:48
 Emotional distress, § 7:21
 Evidence, burden of proof, § 7:55
 Failure to prosecute, § 7:49
 Foreign object, discovery of, § 7:28
 Foreign state or country, effect of cause of action arising outside of state, § 7:58
 Immovables, § 7:5
 Imprisonment, § 7:40
 Incapacity, § 7:35 to 7:37
 Incompetents, § 7:34

FILING SUIT—Cont'd

Incomplete filing, § 7:52
 Injury to person or rights of another, § 7:18 to 7:21
 Interdicts, § 7:34
 Interruption, duration of, § 7:48
 Jurisdiction. See index heading JURISDICTION
 Knowledge, § 7:26
 Limitation of actions. See index heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS
 Malicious prosecution, § 7:19
 Malpractice. See index heading MALPRACTICE
 Medical malpractice, § 7:10, 7:22 to 7:28
 Memory loss, § 7:38
 Mental incapacity, § 7:37
 Neglect, § 7:25
 Negligence, generally, § 7:20
 Nonsuit, § 7:57
 Parties. See index heading PARTIES
 Pending litigation, § 7:42
 Physicians, actions against, § 7:4
 Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS
 Products liability, § 7:7, 7:13, 7:30
 Professional insurance agent, § 7:6
 Prosecution, failure to prosecute, § 7:49
 Relation back of amendments, § 7:54
 Service of process and papers. See index heading SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS
 Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
 Special statutes, § 7:9 to 7:15
 Statute of limitations. See index heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS
 Statutes of repose, § 7:3 to 7:7
 Third-party practice. See index heading THIRD PARTIES
 Time computation, § 7:50
 Tolling statute of limitations. See index heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS
 Tort actions, generally, § 7:17
 Trustee liability, § 7:15

INDEX

FILING SUIT—Cont'd

- Venue. See index heading **VENUE**
- Voluntary or involuntary matters
 - involuntary dismissal, § 7:57
 - voluntary dismissal, § 7:49
- Wrongful death, § 7:31

FINAL ARGUMENT

- General treatment, § 13:16 to 13:35
- Admonitions, sufficiency of, § 13:35
- Attorney-client relationship, setting up file for thoughts on closing argument, § 2:215
- Charts, use of, § 13:27
- Corporation, defendant as, § 13:23
- Damages, § 13:25
- Discretion of court, § 13:16
- Exhibits, use of, § 13:27
- Expert witnesses, missing expert witnesses, § 13:24
- Failure to object, § 13:29
- Government entity, defendant as, § 13:23
- Illustrative charts, use of, § 13:27
- Improper argument, objections, § 13:28 to 13:35
- Judge, duty to rectify improper argument, § 13:30, 13:31
- Life expectancy, § 13:25
- Matters that should or should not be mentioned, § 13:20 to 13:25
- Missing expert witnesses, § 13:24
- Multiparty cases, sequence, § 13:18
- Objections, § 13:28 to 13:35
- Pain and suffering, § 13:25
- Presentation, § 13:16
- Right to present, § 13:16
- Sample cases, summation by plaintiff, two accidents producing soft tissue damages, § 17:4
- Scope of argument, § 13:19
- Sequence, § 13:17, 13:18
- Settlement, § 13:21
- Sufficiency
 - admonitions, § 13:35
 - objections, § 13:34
- Techniques, § 13:26, 13:27
- Time to make objections, § 13:32
- Waiver of objection, § 13:33

FINAL ARGUMENT—Cont'd

- Wealth of defendant, § 13:22

FINAL OR FINALITY

- Argument. See index heading **FINAL ARGUMENT**
- Preparation. See index heading **PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE**
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading **PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE**
- Settlement and compromise, final judgment motion, § 6:176

FINANCIAL SITUATION

- Discovery, § 8:32

FINDINGS

- Appeal or review, § 15:52
- Entry of judgment, § 14:5
- Nonjury case, § 13:96 to 13:101
- Verdicts, requests for special findings, § 13:81 to 13:83

FIREARMS

- Products liability. See index heading **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**

FIREFIGHTERS

- Negligence, § 4:51

FIXED PAYMENTS

- Settlement and compromise, § 6:138

FOCUS GROUPS

- Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:106
- Settlement and compromise, § 6:94

FORCE OR VIOLENCE

- Arrest, excessive force in making arrest, § 4:117
- Domestic violence, § 4:173
- Negligence, limited duty to protect victims from threats of physical violence from patient of psychotherapist, § 4:36

FOREIGN ARBITRATION

- General treatment, § 9:9 to 9:15

FOREIGN CORPORATIONS

- Service of process and papers, § 7:263, 7:265

FOREIGN OBJECT

Filing suit, discovery of foreign object, § 7:28

FOREIGN STATE OR COUNTRY

Discovery, foreign jurisdiction depositions, § 8:119

Filing suit, effect of cause of action arising outside of state, § 7:58

Pleadings, filing petition by out-of-state attorney, § 7:225

FORENSIC ACTUARY

Expert witnesses, § 12:160

FORENSIC ECONOMIST

Expert witnesses, § 12:160

FORENSIC METEOROLOGIST

Expert witnesses, § 12:159

FORESEEABILITY

Assault, damages, § 4:105

False imprisonment, damages, § 4:139

Instructions to jury, § 13:51

Intentional infliction of emotional distress, § 4:151

Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE

Physical consequences of emotional distress from witnessing injury to others, foreseeability requirement, § 5:236 to 5:239

Premises liability, § 4:197

Prima facie case, § 12:30

FORMALIZING EMPLOYMENT

Expert witnesses, § 3:133

FOUNDATION

Products liability, § 4:282

Real or demonstrative evidence. See index heading REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE

FRAUD

Battery, fraudulent procurement of consent, § 4:122

Pleadings, § 7:167

Settlement and compromise, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:26

FRIENDS

Damages, testimony of friends, § 5:112

FRIGHT

Damages, pain and suffering, § 5:102

FRIVOLOUS MATTERS

Appeal or review, § 15:82

Discovery, frivolous protective order, § 8:218

Pretrial practice and procedure, sanctions for frivolous claims, § 10:37

FULL PAYMENT

Damages, effect of death prior to full payment, § 5:13

FUNERAL EXPENSES

Wrongful death action, § 5:199

FUTURE EARNINGS

Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

Settlement and compromise, future earning capacity, § 6:107

FUTURE MATTERS

Assault, threat of future injury not actionable, § 4:101

Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

Earnings. See index heading FUTURE EARNINGS

Evaluation of the case, future indemnity benefits, § 2:82

Expert witnesses, need for future treatment, § 12:168

Prima facie case, proof of cost of future care, § 12:41

GENERAL DAMAGES

Recoverable damages, § 5:7

GENERAL VERDICTS

See index heading VERDICTS

GOOD CAUSE

See index heading DISCOVERY

GOOD OR BAD FAITH

Conversion, defense, § 4:168

INDEX

GOOD OR BAD FAITH—Cont'd

- Discovery, failure to participate in discovery and pretrial conference, § **8:19**
- Pleadings, good faith filing requirement, § **7:186**
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading **SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE**
- Summary judgment, § **10:85**

GOOD SAMARITANS

- Negligence, theories of liability, § **4:46 to 4:48**

GOVERNING LAW

- See index heading **CONFLICT OF LAWS**

GOVERNMENT AND GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES

- Damages, governmental defendants, § **5:18 to 5:24**
- Evaluation of the case, conflicts of interest and successive government employment and private employment, § **2:100**
- Evidence. See index heading **EVIDENCE**
- Final argument, defendant as government entity, § **13:23**
- Service on governmental entities, § **7:261**

GRADUATED CONTINGENCY FEE AGREEMENT

- Attorney-client relationship, bodily injury cases, § **2:127**

GRUESOMENESS

- Real or demonstrative evidence, gruesome nature of injuries, § **12:211, 12:212**

GUARANTEES

- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP**
- Settlement and compromise, structured settlements, § **6:141**

GUIDELINES

- Attorney-client relationship, guidelines regarding

GUIDELINES—Cont'd

- contingency fee contracts in bodily injury cases, § **2:125 to 2:129**
- Independent damages claims, guidelines to test recovery, § **5:234 to 5:239**
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, establishment of guidelines, § **3:27**

HANDICAP

- See index heading **DISABILITY**

HARMLESS ERROR

- Directed verdict, denial of motion, § **12:46 to 12:51**

HEALTH CARE PROVIDERS AND PROFESSIONALS

- Collecting the judgment, discharge of lien, § **16:53**
- Initial client contact and interview, § **2:33**
- Negligence. See index heading **NEGLIGENCE**

HEARING (AUDIO)

- Real or demonstrative evidence, § **12:229**

HEARINGS

- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § **9:51 to 9:54**
- Pleadings, § **7:188**
- Trial, motion for continuance and hearing, § **11:19**

HEED WARNING

- Products liability, § **4:257**

HIGH-LOW RANGE

- Settlement and compromise, § **6:60**

HIGHWAYS AND STREETS

- Negligence, highway department guidelines, § **4:57**
- Sample cases. See index heading **SAMPLE CASES**

HIV

- Medical malpractice, § **4:322**

HOLDER OF PRIVILEGE

Discovery, § 8:52, 8:62

HONESTY

Medical malpractice, honest mistake in judgment, § 4:333

HORSEPLAY

Battery, intent requirement, § 4:116

HOSPITALS

Damages, hospital having lien rights, § 5:39

Sample cases. See index heading SAMPLE CASES

Selecting the jury, patient of same hospital, § 11:62

HOUSEKEEPING SERVICES

Damages, § 5:68

HUMILIATION

Damages, evidence of humiliation and embarrassment from disfigurement, § 5:127

HUSBAND AND WIFE

Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

Examination of witnesses, competency of spouses, § 12:132

Independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS

HYPOTHETICAL QUESTIONS

Expert witnesses, § 12:179 to 12:183

Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:117

IDENTIFICATION

See index heading DESCRIPTION OR IDENTIFICATION

ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN

Independent damages claims, § 5:180

IMMINENT PERIL

Burden of proof, imminent peril as negating comparative fault, § 12:16

IMMINENT THREAT OF INJURY

Assault, § 4:95, 4:99

IMMOVABLES

Statutes of repose, § 7:5

IMMUNITY

See index heading PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES

IMPACT

Damages, impact doctrine, § 5:101, 5:232, 5:233

Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

IMPAIRED PHYSICAL FACULTIES

Negligence, standard of care as to persons with, § 4:64

IMPAIRMENT OF EARNING CAPACITY

Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

Products liability, § 4:270

Settlement and compromise, impairment of future earning capacity, § 6:107

IMPEACHMENT

Examination of witnesses, § 12:148 to 12:152, 12:206

IMPLIED CONSENT

Medical malpractice, § 4:337

IMPRISONMENT

See index heading PRISONS AND PRISONERS

IMPUTED DISQUALIFICATION

Evaluation of the case, conflicts of interest, § 2:89

IMPUTED NEGLIGENCE

See index heading NEGLIGENCE

INADEQUACY

See index heading SUFFICIENCY OR INSUFFICIENCY

INADVERTENT DISCLOSURE

Discovery, § 8:70

INDEX

INCAPACITY

See index heading **CAPACITY OR INCAPACITY**

INCIDENTAL ACTIONS

Answer, § 7:231

Crossclaims, § 7:242, 7:243

INCIDENTAL DEMAND

Real party in interest, § 7:61

INCOMPETENCY

See index heading **COMPETENCY OR INCOMPETENCY**

INCONSISTENCY

See index heading **CONSISTENCY OR INCONSISTENCY**

IN-COURT DEMONSTRATIONS

Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:222 to 12:224

INDECENCY

Pleadings, indecent material, § 7:190

INDEMNITY AND INDEMNIFICATION

Evaluation of the case, future benefits, § 2:82

Initial client contact and interview, identification of indemnitors, § 2:29

Pleadings, § 7:239

Products liability, § 4:276

Settlement and compromise, comparison of indemnification or equitable subrogation rights, § 6:125

INDEPENDENT COUNSEL

Settlement and compromise, insurance defense counsel, § 6:84

INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS

General treatment, § 5:177 to 5:239

Adoption

death of adoptive parent, § 5:184
minor children, § 5:182 to 5:184

Affection, loss of, § 5:221 to 5:224

Attachment, emotional attachment, § 5:238

INDEPENDENT DAMAGES

CLAIMS—Cont'd

Calculation of wrongful death damages, § 5:201 to 5:208

Children or minors

general treatment, § 5:196

adopted minor children, § 5:182 to 5:184

calculation of wrongful death damages, § 5:203

illegitimate children, § 5:180

parent of deceased child, § 5:198

recovery by child, § 5:213, 5:219, 5:223

unborn children, § 5:187

Companionship, loss of, § 5:221 to 5:224

Compensable damages for wrongful death action, § 5:194 to 5:199

Conflict of law/governing law, § 5:228

Consortium, loss of, § 5:225 to 5:230

Contributory negligence, § 5:208

Costs and expenses

funeral expenses, § 5:199

medical expenses, § 5:199

Definitions, survivors defined in statute, § 5:179

Direct involvement in event witnessed, § 5:237

Direct pecuniary losses, § 5:210 to 5:213

Discount to present value, § 5:206

Divorce, § 5:186

Earnings, loss of, § 5:191

Emotional attachment, § 5:238

Emotional distress, physical consequences of, § 5:231 to 5:239

Entitlement to recovery, generally, § 5:178

Evidence

consortium, loss of, § 5:230

value of lost services, § 5:217

witnesses. See witnesses, below
wrongful death damages, § 5:209 to 5:224

Expenses. See Costs and expenses, above

**INDEPENDENT DAMAGES
CLAIMS—Cont’d**

Family and relatives
 general treatment, § 5:196
 children or minors. See Children or minors, above
 parents. See Parents, below
 physical consequences of emotional distress from witnessing injury to others, § 5:239
 Foreseeability requirement, § 5:236 to 5:239
 Funeral expenses, § 5:199
 Governing law, § 5:228
 Guidelines to test recovery, § 5:234 to 5:239
 Husband and wife
 consortium, loss of, § 5:225 to 5:230
 putative spouse, § 5:181
 recovery by spouse, § 5:212, 5:218, 5:222
 remarriage, effect of, § 5:205
 surviving spouse, § 5:197
 Illegitimate children, § 5:180
 Impact doctrine, traditional, § 5:232, 5:233
 Instantaneous death, § 5:192
 Joint tortfeasor, settlement with, § 5:207
 Loss of consortium, § 5:225 to 5:230
 Loss of earnings, § 5:191
 Loss of love, affection, society and companionship, § 5:221 to 5:224
 Loss of support and services, § 5:195, 5:204, 5:215 to 5:220
 Love, loss of, § 5:221 to 5:224
 Medical expenses, § 5:199
 Mental pain and suffering, § 5:221 to 5:224
 Minors. See Children or minors, above
 Natural parent, death of, § 5:183
 Negligence, contributory negligence, § 5:208
 Pain and suffering, § 5:193, 5:221 to 5:224

**INDEPENDENT DAMAGES
CLAIMS—Cont’d**

Parents
 adoptive parent, § 5:184, 5:185
 children or minors. See Children or minors, above
 deceased child, parent of, § 5:198
 natural parent, death of, § 5:183
 recovery by, § 5:214, 5:220, 5:224, 5:227
 Pecuniary losses, direct, § 5:210 to 5:213
 Physical consequences of emotional distress, § 5:231 to 5:239
 Prior adjudication, § 5:189
 Putative spouse, § 5:181
 Recovery
 child, recovery by, § 5:213, 5:219, 5:223
 parents, recovery by, § 5:214, 5:220, 5:224, 5:227
 spouse, recovery by, § 5:212, 5:218, 5:222
 Relatives. See Family and relatives, above
 Remarriage, effect of, § 5:205
 Services
 evidence of value of lost services, § 5:217
 loss of services, § 5:195, 5:204, 5:215 to 5:220
 Settlement with joint tortfeasor, § 5:207
 Significant discernible physical injury, § 5:235
 Society, loss of, § 5:221 to 5:224
 Spouse. See Husband and wife, above
 Statutes, survivors defined in statute, § 5:179
 Support, loss of, § 5:195, 5:204, 5:215 to 5:220
 Survival actions, generally, § 5:177
 Surviving spouse, § 5:197
 Tangible and intangible losses compensable, § 5:216
 Tests, guidelines to test recovery, § 5:234 to 5:239

INDEX

INDEPENDENT DAMAGES

CLAIMS—Cont'd

- Time or date, discount to present value, § 5:206
- Traditional impact doctrine, § 5:232, 5:233
- Unborn children, § 5:187
- Value or valuation
 - discount to present value, § 5:206
 - evidence of value of lost services, § 5:217
- Wife. See Husband and wife, above
- Witnesses
 - direct involvement in event witnessed, § 5:237
 - physical consequences of emotional distress from witnessing injury to others, § 5:231 to 5:239
- Wrongful death and survival actions. See index heading DAMAGES

INDEXING FILES

- Attorney-client relationship, setting up client's file, § 2:216
- Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:8 to 10:14

INDUSTRY CODES OR STANDARDS

- Products liability, § 4:264
- Relevancy of evidence, § 12:80 to 12:83

INFANTS

- See index heading CHILDREN OR MINORS

INFERENCES

- See index heading PRESUMPTIONS AND INFERENCES

INFLATION

- Damages, effect of inflation, § 5:76
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

INFLICTION OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS

- See index heading EMOTIONAL DISTRESS

INFORMAL INVESTIGATION

- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, § 3:1 to 3:4

INFORMATION REPORT

- Initial client contact and interview, use of information report at first office consultation, § 2:22 to 2:34

INFORMED CONSENT

- Attorney-client relationship, § 2:110
- Evidence, informed consent to treatment, § 4:318, 12:63
- Medical malpractice. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

IN-HOUSE COUNSEL

- Settlement and compromise, insurance defense counsel, § 6:84

INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW

- General treatment, § 2:1 to 2:53
- Accident
 - description of, § 2:26
 - identification, accident reports, § 2:31
 - verification of accident reports, § 2:44
- Account of incident or injuries by claimant, § 2:36 to 2:39
- Advice regarding documents and tangible items, § 2:20
- Appointments, scheduling of immediate appointment, § 2:11
- Ascertaining potential liability on part of insurer, § 2:50
- Background information, information report, § 2:25
- Checklist of considerations before and during
 - documents and things the client should bring to the interview, § 2:222
 - educating the client about litigation, § 2:227
 - fee agreement preparation, § 2:226
 - information to be obtained from the client, § 2:223

INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW—Cont'd

Checklist of considerations before and during—Cont'd
before interview, generally, § 2:223
during interview, generally, § 2:224
prohibited communications, matters counsel should not communicate to client, § 2:228
time limitations and conflicts, § 2:225
Choice of law, evaluation of, § 2:53
Claims
history of claimant, § 2:40 to 2:42
own insurance, claims under, § 2:46, 2:47
Confirmation letter, follow up with, § 2:21
Conflicts of interest
former client, referral by, § 2:7
insurance carrier, engaged by, § 2:5
State Bar Referral Service, referral by, § 2:9
Damages, evaluation of, § 2:49
Death cases, insurance claims, § 2:47
Defense of party, considerations when retained for, § 2:4
Description or identification
accident, description of, § 2:26
accident reports, § 2:31
defendants, § 2:28
health care provided, § 2:33
injuries, description of, § 2:27
insurance coverage, identity and scope of, § 2:32
third party joint tortfeasors or indemnitors, § 2:29
witnesses, § 2:30
Discussions, generally, § 2:13
Doctors, advising client to visit doctor immediately, § 2:15
Documents, advice regarding, § 2:20
Earnings history, § 2:43
Employment history, § 2:43
Ethics consideration, solicitation, § 2:3

INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW—Cont'd

Evaluation of case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
Evidence
injuries, evidence of, § 2:19
precautionary steps to preserve, § 2:17 to 2:19
tangible evidence, § 2:18
Fee arrangement, discussion of, § 2:52
Follow up with confirmation letter, § 2:21
Former matters. See Prior matters, below
Health care provided, § 2:33
History
earnings history, § 2:43
employment history, § 2:43
lost earnings to date, § 2:43
medical and claim history of claimant, § 2:40 to 2:42
Identification. See Description or identification, above
Information report, use of at first office consultation, § 2:22 to 2:34
Information to elicit during interview, § 2:35 to 2:44
Insurance
ascertaining potential liability on part of insurer, § 2:50
considerations when engaged by insurance carrier, § 2:5
identification and scope of insurance coverage, § 2:32
own insurance, claims under, § 2:46, 2:47
review of insurance and insurance coverage, § 2:45 to 2:51
Jurisdiction, evaluation of, § 2:53
Letters, follow up with confirmation letter, § 2:21
Lost earnings to date, § 2:43
Medical and claim history of claimant, § 2:40 to 2:42
Meeting, advice regarding documents and tangible items needed at, § 2:20

INDEX

INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW—Cont'd

- Memorialize sequence of events, § 2:16
- Methodology, information report, § 2:34
- Other counsel, referral by, § 2:8
- Own insurance, claims under, § 2:46, 2:47
- Physicians, advising client to visit doctor immediately if personal injury case, § 2:15
- Pleadings, § 2:4
- Police reports, verification of, § 2:44
- Potential liability on part of insurer, § 2:50
- Precautionary steps to preserve evidence, § 2:17 to 2:19
- Preliminary phone advice, § 2:12 to 2:19
- Preservation of proof, § 2:17 to 2:19
- Prior matters
 - claims, § 2:42
 - injuries, § 2:41
 - referral by former client, § 2:7
- Privileged communication, § 2:38
- Referrals
 - considerations when case referred, § 2:6 to 2:9
 - former client, referral by, § 2:7
 - other counsel, referral by, § 2:8
 - State Bar Referral Service, § 2:9
- Reports
 - identification, accident reports, § 2:31
 - information report, use of at first office consultation, § 2:22 to 2:34
 - verification of police and other accident reports, § 2:44
- Response to initial client contact, § 2:10 to 2:21
- Review of insurance and insurance coverage, § 2:45 to 2:51
- Scheduling of immediate appointment, § 2:11
- Sequence of events, § 2:16
- Social media, advising the client not to discuss incident on, § 2:14

INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW—Cont'd

- Solicitation, ethics consideration, § 2:3
- State Bar Referral Service, § 2:9
- Statute of limitations, § 2:4
- Subrogation potential, evaluation of, § 2:48
- Tangible items
 - advice regarding, § 2:20
 - evidence, § 2:18
- Telephone, preliminary phone advice, § 2:12 to 2:19
- Third party joint tortfeasors or indemnitors, identification of, § 2:29
- Venue, evaluation of, § 2:53
- Verification of police and other accident reports, § 2:44
- Video of interview, § 2:37
- Witnesses, identification of, § 2:30

INITIAL MATTERS

- Client contact and interview. See index heading INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW
- Expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES
- Settlement negotiations, initial demand, § 6:57 to 6:63, 6:72

INJUNCTIONS

- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, product liability investigations, § 3:72
- Sample cases, petition for injunction and order to preserve evidence in automobile collision case, § 17:23

IN LIMINE MOTIONS

- Pretrial conference, § 10:98

IN REM JURISDICTION

- Quasi in rem jurisdiction, § 7:134 to 7:136

INSPECTION

- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Products liability, inspection of scene or product, § 4:291

INSTALLMENTS

Collecting the judgment, satisfaction of judgment, § 16:47

INSTANTANEOUS DEATH

Independent damages claims, § 5:192

INSTRUCTIONS

Discovery, instruction not to answer, § 8:147

Jury instructions. See index heading INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, obtaining instructions and warnings, § 3:85 to 3:87

Products liability, § 4:220

INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY

General treatment, § 13:36 to 13:73

Acceptance of tendered instruction by court, § 13:56 to 13:61

Action of court on request for instructions, § 13:38

Additional instructions, § 13:72

Appeal or review
preservation for appeal, § 13:70
time allowed for review of instructions, § 13:64

Automobile accident lawsuit, request for jury charges in, § 17:52

Burden of proof, § 13:46, 13:67

Care, degree and standard of, § 13:47

Cause in fact, § 13:50

Comparative fault, § 13:49

Conference, instruction conference, § 13:36

Conflicting instructions, § 13:68

Contentions of parties misstated, § 13:69

Correct only in part, § 13:59

Credibility of witnesses, § 13:42

Curative instructions, sufficiency of, § 13:71

Damages, § 13:54

Deadlocked jury, § 13:73

Defenses, § 13:49

Definition of terms, § 13:43

Degree and standard of care, § 13:47

INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY—Cont'd

Deliberations of jury, additional or supplemental instructions, § 13:72

Errors. See Mistake or error, below

Evidence

burden of proof, § 13:46, 13:67

exhibits not entered into evidence, § 13:44

inferences, § 13:52

Exhibits not entered into evidence, § 13:44

Expert testimony, weight of, § 13:53

Foreseeability, § 13:51

Form, § 13:40 to 13:44

Inferences, § 13:52

Legal cause, § 13:50

Mandatory objections, § 13:63

Misstatement of contentions of parties misstated, § 13:69

Mistake or error

burden of proof, erroneous allocation of, § 13:67

contentions of parties misstated, § 13:69

prejudicial error, § 13:60

statement of law as erroneous, § 13:66

waiver of error, § 13:61

Modification of tendered instruction by court, § 13:56 to 13:61

Negligence per se, § 13:48

New trial, manifest disregard of instructions, § 15:10

Objections

general treatment, § 13:39, 13:62 to 13:71

sufficiency of, § 13:70

Particular instructions in personal injury case, § 13:45 to 13:55

Per se negligence, § 13:48

Pleadings, effect of admission of fact, § 7:163

Prejudicial error, § 13:60

Preservation for appeal, § 13:70

Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:137

Punitive damages, § 5:168

INDEX

INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY—Cont'd

- Refusal of tendered instruction by court, § **13:56 to 13:61**
- Requests, § **13:37 to 13:71**
- Res ipsa loquitur, § **13:52**
- Review. See Appeal or review, above
- Standards, § **13:47, 13:57 to 13:59**
- Statement of law as erroneous, § **13:66**
- Submitting the case, generally, § **13:36 to 13:73**
- Sufficiency
 - curative instructions, § **13:71**
 - objections, § **13:70**
- Supplemental instructions, § **13:72**
- Survival, loss of chance of, § **13:55**
- Time allowed for review of instructions, § **13:64**
- Waiver of error, § **13:61**
- Weight of expert testimony, § **13:53**
- Witnesses, credibility of, § **13:42**
- Written instructions, § **13:41**

INSUFFICIENCY

- See index heading SUFFICIENCY OR INSUFFICIENCY

INSURANCE

- Arbitration and mediation, ceiling for insurance carrier exposure, § **9:23**
- Assault, insurance consideration, § **4:104**
- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Collecting the judgment. See index heading COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
- Evidence
 - existence of insurance, presentation of evidence, § **12:84, 12:85**

INSURANCE—Cont'd

- Evidence—Cont'd
 - presentation of evidence, § **12:84, 12:85**
- Initial client contact and interview.
 - See index heading INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW
- Necessary party, insurer or insured as, § **7:94**
- Opening statements, propriety of mentioning insurance, § **11:97**
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Punitive damages, insurance policy exclusion, § **5:160**
- Sample cases, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant auto insurance company, § **17:3**
- Selecting the jury. See index heading SELECTING THE JURY
- Service of process and papers on insurance companies, § **7:267**
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Statutes of repose, professional insurance agent, § **7:6**
- Trial, insurance coverage, § **11:25**

INTENT

- Assault and battery. See index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY
- Challenging pleadings, acts of intentional tortfeasors, § **7:302**
- Conversion, § **4:158**
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- False imprisonment, § **4:129, 4:135**
- Infliction of emotional distress. See index heading INTENTIONAL INFLECTION OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS
- Settlement and compromise, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim for intentional misconduct, § **6:25**
- Torts. See index heading INTENTIONAL TORTS

INTENTIONAL INFLECTION OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS

- General treatment, § **4:140 to 4:154**

**INTENTIONAL INFLICTION OF
EMOTIONAL DISTRESS**

—Cont'd

- Absence. See Lack, below
- Causation, lack of, defense, § 4:151
- Consent defense, § 4:154
- Damages, § 4:140
- Defenses, § 4:149 to 4:154
- Evidence, § 4:141 to 4:144
- Extreme conduct, § 4:144, 4:153
- Factual considerations, § 4:145 to 4:148
- Foreseeability of result, defense, § 4:151
- Intolerable conduct, § 4:144, 4:153
- Knowledge of sensitivity or condition, outrageous conduct, § 4:147
- Lack
 - causation, defense, § 4:151
 - intent or recklessness, defense, § 4:150
 - outrageous, extreme or intolerable conduct, defense, § 4:153
 - severe emotional distress, defense, § 4:152
- Outrageous conduct, § 4:144, 4:146 to 4:148, 4:153
- Proof, § 4:141 to 4:144
- Recklessness, § 4:142, 4:150
- Relationship, outrageous conduct based on, § 4:148
- Severe emotional distress, § 4:143, 4:152
- Theory of liability, generally, § 4:140 to 4:154

INTENTIONAL TORTS

- General treatment, § 4:88 to 4:173
- Assault
 - general treatment, § 4:88 to 4:110
 - for detailed treatment see index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY
- Battery
 - general treatment, § 4:111 to 4:126
 - for detailed treatment see index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY
- Consent as defense
 - battery, § 4:122

INTENTIONAL TORTS—Cont'd

- Consent as defense—Cont'd
 - conversion, § 4:169
 - false imprisonment, § 4:137
 - intentional infliction of emotional distress, § 4:154
- Conversion
 - general treatment, § 4:155 to 4:172
 - for detailed treatment see index heading CONVERSION
- Defenses
 - assault and battery. See index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY
 - consent. See Consent as defense, above
 - conversion, § 4:158, 4:167 to 4:171
 - false imprisonment, § 4:134 to 4:138
 - intentional infliction of emotional distress, § 4:149 to 4:154
- Definitions
 - assault, § 4:89 to 4:110
 - battery, § 4:111 to 4:126
 - conversion, § 4:156 to 4:160
 - false imprisonment, § 4:128 to 4:132
- Domestic violence, § 4:173
- Evidence
 - assault, § 4:90, 4:91
 - conversion, § 4:157
 - emotional distress, intentional infliction of, § 4:141 to 4:144
 - false imprisonment, § 4:127 to 4:133
- False imprisonment
 - general treatment, § 4:127 to 4:139
 - for detailed treatment see index heading FALSE IMPRISONMENT
- Intentional infliction of emotional distress
 - general treatment, § 4:140 to 4:154
 - for detailed treatment see index heading INTENTIONAL INFLICTION OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS

INDEX

INTENTIONAL TORTS—Cont'd

Theory of liability, generally, § 4:88 to 4:173

INTERDICTS

Sample cases, curator on behalf of interdict, settlement agreement, § 17:46

Statute of limitations, tolling, § 7:34

INTEREST IN PROPERTY OR SUBJECT MATTER

Conflict of interest. See index heading CONFLICT OF INTEREST

Conversion, § 4:171

INTEREST ON JUDGMENT

General treatment, § 14:27 to 14:33

Accrual from date of judicial demand, § 14:27 to 14:30

Amount, § 14:31, 14:32

Costs of action, award on, § 14:33

Expert witness fees, § 14:30

Legal rate, § 14:32

Malpractice, medical malpractice actions, § 14:29

Medical malpractice actions, § 14:29

Payment, § 14:31, 14:32

Rates and charges, § 14:32

State, actions against, § 14:28

Time or date, accrual from date of judicial demand, § 14:27 to 14:30

Witnesses, expert witness fees, § 14:30

INTEREST ON MONEY

Arbitration and mediation, § 9:58

Judgments. See index heading INTEREST ON JUDGMENT

Rate of interest

judgment, interest on, § 14:32

settlement and compromise, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:180

Settlement and compromise, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:179 to 6:183

INTERFERENCE

Damages, interference with career goal, § 5:95

INTERLOCUTORY JUDGMENTS

New trial, § 15:28

INTERNET

Expert witnesses, location and selection of experts, § 3:108

INTERPRETATION

See index heading CONSTRUCTION OR INTERPRETATION

INTERPRETERS

Costs of actions, § 14:20

INTERROGATORIES

General treatment, § 8:6, 8:172 to 8:182

Amend interrogatory response, failure to, § 8:182

Answer, § 8:176, 8:180

Auto accident/highway design defect, plaintiff's request for interrogatories, § 17:29

Auto insurance, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant auto insurance company, § 17:3

Creation of discovery plan, § 8:91 to 8:93, 8:104, 8:106

Escalator accident, plaintiff's interrogatories and request for production to building owner and operator, § 17:21

Medical negligence case, plaintiff request for interrogatories to be answered by hospital defendant, § 17:12

Number allowed, § 8:174

Plant explosion case, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant in, § 17:8

Procedure, § 8:175, 8:176

Products liability, § 4:289

Railroads, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant railroad company, § 17:33

Refusal to answer interrogatories, § 8:181

Scope, § 8:177

Service of process, § 8:176, 8:180

Time for answer and service, § 8:176

INTERRUPTION

Filing suit, duration of interruption,
§ 7:48

INTERVENTION

Parties, § 7:113 to 7:116

INTERVIEW OR INTERVIEWS

Damage evaluation, starting point is
first client interview, § 5:2

Initial client contact and interview.
See index heading INITIAL CLIENT
CONTACT AND INTERVIEW

Prelitigation investigations and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

INTOLERABLE CONDUCT

Intentional infliction of emotional
distress, § 4:144, 4:153

INTOXICATING BEVERAGES

See index heading ALCOHOLIC BEVER-
AGES

**INTRODUCTION OF BAD FAITH
LETTER**

Settlement and compromise, § 6:103

INVESTIGATIONS

Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP

Prelitigation investigations and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

Products liability. See index heading
PRODUCTS LIABILITY

INVESTMENTS

Collecting the judgment, investment
advice, § 16:55 to 16:57

INVITEES

Negligence, duties owed by pos-
sessors and owners of land,
§ 4:28

Premises liability, § 4:192

INVOLUNTARY MATTERS

See index heading VOLUNTARY OR
INVOLUNTARY MATTERS

IRREGULARITIES

See index heading DEFECTS AND
IRREGULARITIES

JOB BENEFIT BOOKLETS

Prima facie case, proof of lost earn-
ings, § 12:39

JOHN DOE

Pleadings, § 7:206

JOINDER

Claims. See index heading PLEADINGS
Motions, judgment notwithstanding
the verdict and new trial,
§ 13:92

Parties. See index heading JOINDER OF
PARTIES

JOINDER OF PARTIES

General treatment, § 7:80 to 7:100

Compulsory joinder, § 7:93 to 7:95

Employers, § 7:83

Jurisdiction, § 7:88

Medical malpractice, § 7:84 to 7:87

Misjoinder, § 7:91

Necessary joinder, § 7:93 to 7:95

Nonjoinder, § 7:92

Permissive joinder, § 7:97 to 7:100

Products liability, § 7:83

Purposes, § 7:89

State as third-party defendant,
§ 7:109

Time for joinder, § 7:90

Who may be joined, practical
considerations, § 7:81 to 7:92

Wrongful death actions, § 7:95

**JOINT CHECK TO ATTORNEY
AND CLIENT**

Collecting the judgment, proper
application of proceeds, § 16:50
to 16:54

JOINT HOLDERS OF PRIVILEGES

Discovery, § 8:62

JOINT REPRESENTATION

Attorney-client relationship, consent
of client to joint representation
and fee sharing, § 2:234

INDEX

JOINT TORTFEASOR

Independent damages claims, settlement with joint tortfeasor, § 5:207

JOINT VENTURES

Pleadings, § 7:203

JOKES

Battery, intent requirement, § 4:116

JUDGES

Damages, jury versus judge's determination, § 5:12

Disqualification of assigned trial judge. See index heading DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED TRIAL JUDGE

Evaluation of the case, conflicts of interest and attorney as former judge, § 2:101

Final argument, duty to rectify improper argument, § 13:30, 13:31

Settlement and compromise, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:44

JUDGMENT NOTWITHSTANDING THE VERDICT

General treatment, § 13:89 to 13:93, 15:29 to 15:46

Additur, § 15:43

Appeal, § 15:46

Breach of duty, § 15:35

Conflicting evidence, § 15:36

Consent of opposing party, § 15:45

Consistency or inconsistency, § 15:39

Credibility of witness, § 15:37

Damage awards, § 15:38

Different standards, § 15:44

Duty, § 15:35

Entry of judgment, § 14:11

Evidence, conflicting evidence, § 15:36

Fault, § 15:35

Form of motion, § 13:91, 13:92, 15:42

Grounds, § 15:33 to 15:39

Joinder of motion with new trial motion, § 13:92

JUDGMENT NOTWITHSTANDING THE VERDICT—Cont'd

Motions, § 13:15, 13:89 to 13:93, 15:29 to 15:32

New trial motion, § 13:92, 15:31, 15:32

Posttrial motions, generally, § 15:29 to 15:46

Procedure, § 15:40 to 15:42

Questions of law, § 15:34

Reduction of verdict, request for, § 15:43 to 15:45

Remittitur, request for, § 15:43 to 15:45

Request for remittitur or reduction of verdict, § 15:43 to 15:45

Standards, § 13:93, 15:44

Time for filing motion, § 15:32, 15:41

Witness credibility, § 15:37

JUDGMENT ON THE PLEADINGS

Challenging pleadings, motion for judgment on the pleadings, § 7:291

JUDGMENTS

General treatment, § 1:14, 14:1 to 14:33

Amendment of judgment, § 14:7

Appeal or review, determining whether to appeal judgment in personal injury case, § 15:47 to 15:70

Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:59, 9:77

Attorneys' fees for prevailing parties. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES FOR PREVAILING PARTIES

Collecting the judgment. See index heading COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT

Costs of actions. See index heading COSTS OF ACTIONS

Default and default judgment. See index heading DEFAULT AND DEFAULT JUDGMENT

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Enforcing. See index heading COLLECTING THE JUDGMENT

JUDGMENTS—Cont'd

- Entry of judgment. See index heading
ENTRY OF JUDGMENT
- Interest on judgment. See index heading
INTEREST ON JUDGMENT
- Judgment on the pleadings, § 7:291
- Non obstante veredicto. See index
heading JUDGMENT
NOTWITHSTANDING THE VERDICT
- Pleadings. See index heading PLEAD-
INGS
- Sample cases, judgment authorizing
settlement of minor's claim,
§ 17:45
- Satisfaction. See index heading SATIS-
FACTION OF JUDGMENT
- Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE
- Summary judgment. See index head-
ing SUMMARY JUDGMENT

JURISDICTION

- General treatment, § 7:121 to 7:136
- Attachment, § 7:136
- Consent, jurisdiction not conferred
by, § 7:123
- Discovery, foreign jurisdiction depo-
sitions, § 8:119
- Evaluation of the case, § 2:53
- Filing suit, generally, § 7:121 to
7:136
- Initial client contact and interview,
evaluation of, § 2:53
- In rem jurisdiction, § 7:134 to 7:136
- Lack of subject matter jurisdiction,
§ 7:124
- Limitations, nonresidents, § 7:135
- Manner of exercising personal juris-
diction, § 7:131
- Nonresidents
 - limitations, § 7:135
 - service, § 7:132, 7:133
- Notice required, § 7:133
- Objections
 - subject matter jurisdiction,
§ 7:126, 7:127
 - waiver, § 7:130
- Parties, § 7:88

JURISDICTION—Cont'd

- Personal jurisdiction, § 7:128 to
7:133
- Quasi in rem jurisdiction, § 7:134 to
7:136
- Residents. See Nonresidents, above
- Service of process or papers, nonresi-
dent service, § 7:132, 7:133
- Settlement and compromise,
determining settlement value of
bodily injury claim, § 6:44
- Subject matter jurisdiction, § 7:122
to 7:127
- Time or date
 - objections, § 7:127
 - subject matter jurisdiction, time
when dependent, § 7:125
- Waiver of objections, § 7:130

JURY AND JURY TRIAL

- Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES
- Evidence
 - admonition to jury, presentation of
evidence, § 12:101
 - view. See index heading JURY VIEW
- Expert witnesses. See index heading
EXPERT WITNESSES
- Instructions to jury. See index head-
ing INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY
- Jury verdict sheets
 - expert witnesses, location and
selection of, § 3:109
 - settlement and compromise,
determining settlement value
of bodily injury claim, § 6:37
to 6:39
- New trial, juror misconduct, § 15:9,
15:10
- Pleadings. See index heading PLEAD-
INGS
- Sample cases, jury order, § 17:31
- Selecting the jury. See index heading
SELECTING THE JURY
- Separation of trial, § 11:24
- Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE
- Submitting the case. See index head-
ing SUBMITTING THE CASE

INDEX

JURY AND JURY TRIAL—Cont'd

Verdicts. See index heading VERDICTS

View by jury. See index heading JURY
VIEW

JURY VERDICT SHEETS

See index heading JURY AND JURY
TRIAL

JURY VIEW

General treatment, § 12:231 to
12:233

Discretion of court, § 12:233

Purpose, § 12:231 to 12:233

Request, § 12:231 to 12:233

Scene of accident, § 12:231

Usefulness in personal injury action,
§ 12:232

JUSTIFICATION OR EXCUSE

Assault, § 4:90, 4:102

Discovery, justification for failure to
obey, § 8:241, 8:242

KNOWLEDGE

See index heading NOTICE OR KNOWL-
EDGE

LABELING OF PRODUCT

Products liability, § 4:262

LABOR MATTERS

See index heading EMPLOYMENT

LACHES OR DELAY

Appeal or review, potential delays,
§ 15:69

Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE

LACK OR ABSENCE

See index heading ABSENCE OR PRES-
ENCE

LAKES

Premises liability, attractive nuisance,
§ 4:189

LAND

See index heading REAL PROPERTY

LANDLORD AND TENANT

Premises liability, § 4:195

LAST CLEAR CHANCE

Prima facie case, § 12:34

Products liability, defense, § 4:244

LAW CLERK

Evaluation of the case, conflicts of
interest and attorney as former
law clerk, § 2:101

LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS

See index heading POLICE

LAW FIRMS

Conflicts of interest disqualifying
entire law firm, § 2:102

Evaluation of the case, law firm
associate as potential witness,
§ 2:94

LEADING QUESTIONS

Examination of witnesses, § 12:141

LEARNED INTERMEDIARY

Products liability, § 4:221, 4:251

LEAVE OF COURT

Discovery, § 8:125

Pretrial practice and procedure,
amendment of pleadings,
§ 10:25, 10:27

LEGAL CAUSE

Instructions to jury, § 13:50

Negligence. See index heading
NEGLIGENCE

LEGAL RESEARCH

Attorney-client relationship, setting
up legal research file in complex
case, § 2:207

LETTERS

Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP

Expert witnesses. See index heading
EXPERT WITNESSES

Initial client contact and interview,
follow up with confirmation
letter, § 2:21

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

LETTERS—Cont'd

- Pretrial practice and procedure, correspondence, § 10:9
- Sample cases. See index heading
SAMPLE CASES
- Settlement and compromise, bad faith letter, § 6:101 to 6:109

LIABILITY FILE

- Attorney-client relationship, setting up client's file in complex case, § 2:214

LIBEL AND SLANDER

- See index heading PLEADINGS

LICENSEES

- Negligence, duties owed by possessors and owners of land, § 4:28
- Premises liability, § 4:193

LICENSING BOARD

- Appeal from, § 15:64

LIE DETECTOR TESTS

- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, § 3:67

LIENS

- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Collecting the judgment, proper application of proceeds to discharge of liens, § 16:52, 16:53
- Evaluation of the case, § 2:80 to 2:82
- Hospital liens, potential claimants in bodily injury case, § 5:39

LIFECARE SPECIALIST

- Expert witnesses, § 12:161

LIFE EXPECTANCY

- Damages, § 5:128 to 5:130
- Final argument, § 13:25
- Prima facie case, § 12:38

LIMITATION OF ACTIONS

- See index heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

LIMITATION OF TIME

- Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION
- Pretrial practice and procedure, amendment to circumvent time limitations, § 10:29

LIMITATIONS OR RESTRICTIONS

- Appeal, limitations on, § 15:83
- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
- Examination of witnesses, limited mental capacity, § 12:131
- Jurisdiction, nonresidents, § 7:135
- Medical malpractice. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE
- Opening statements, § 11:116
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, parameters for professional investigation, § 3:26
- Pretrial practice and procedure, amendment to circumvent time limitations, § 10:29
- Recovery, limitations on. See index heading DAMAGES
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Summary judgment. See index heading SUMMARY JUDGMENT

LIQUOR

- See index heading ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES

LISTS OR SCHEDULES

- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Initial client contact and interview, scheduling of immediate

INDEX

LISTS OR SCHEDULES—Cont'd

appointment, § 2:11

Pretrial practice and procedure. See
index heading **PRETRIAL PRACTICE
AND PROCEDURE**

Trial. See index heading **TRIAL**

LITERATURE

Expert witness selection, literature
authored in field, § 3:126

Product liability investigation, warn-
ing and use literature as rele-
vant, § 3:86

LOCATION

See index heading **PLACE OR LOCATION**

LOSS OF CONSORTIUM

See index heading **CONSORTIUM, LOSS
OF**

LOSS OF EARNINGS

See index heading **WAGES OR
COMPENSATION**

LOSS OF ENJOYMENT OF LIFE

Damages, § 5:124, 5:125

LOSS OF LOVE, AFFECTION, SOCIETY AND COMPANIONSHIP

Expert witnesses, damages for loss of
companionship, § 3:103

Independent damages claims, § 5:221
to 5:224

LOSS OF SUPPORT AND SERVICES

Independent damages claims,
§ 5:195, 5:204, 5:215 to 5:220

LOST CHANCE OF SURVIVAL

Damages, generally, § 5:147

Medical malpractice, § 4:329

Pleadings, loss of chance of survival,
§ 7:216

LOST INCOME

Products liability, § 4:271

LOST OPPORTUNITIES

Damages, § 5:90 to 5:92

LOST PROFITS AS EVIDENCE

Damages, § 5:65

LOST PROPERTY

Damages, § 5:139

LOST YEARS AWARDS

Damages, deduction from lost years
awards for saved necessities,
§ 5:77

LOUISIANA BINDING ARBITRATION LAW

General treatment, § 9:4, 9:33 to
9:37

LOUISIANA HEALTH EMERGENCY POWERS ACT

Medical malpractice, § 4:339

LOUISIANA MEDIATION ACT

General treatment, § 9:5

LOUISIANA PRODUCTS LIABILITY ACT

General treatment, § 4:209 to 4:291

LOVE, LOSS OF

Independent damages claims, § 5:221
to 5:224

LUMP-SUM PAYMENTS

Collecting the judgment, satisfaction
of judgment, § 16:47

Settlement and compromise,
structured settlements, § 6:140,
6:151

MAINTENANCE OR REPAIR

Damages. See index heading **DAM-
AGES**

Premises liability. See index heading
PREMISES LIABILITY

Pretrial practice and procedure,
maintaining files, § 10:8 to
10:14

Product liability investigation, prod-
uct history, § 3:78, 3:79

Relevancy of evidence, subsequent
conditions or repairs, § 12:73 to
12:76

MALICE

False imprisonment, § 4:130

MALICE—Cont'd

Settlement and compromise,
determining settlement value of
bodily injury claim, § 6:24 to
6:26

MALICIOUS PROSECUTION

Filing suit, § 7:19

MALINGERING

Damages, claimant as malingerer,
§ 5:49
Rebuttal, § 12:60

MALPRACTICE

Collecting the judgment, multiple
defendants, § 16:31, 16:43
Evaluation of the case, no malprac-
tice liability for declining merit-
less cause of action, § 2:57
Examination of witnesses, waiver of
privilege in malpractice case,
§ 12:136
Expert witnesses, § 3:98, 12:155,
12:156, 12:172, 12:173
Filing suit
accountant malpractice, § 7:29
attorney malpractice, § 7:11, 7:29
medical malpractice, § 7:10, 7:22
to 7:28
Medical malpractice. See index head-
ing MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
Pleadings. See index heading PLEAD-
INGS
Prima facie case, § 12:27
Prima facie case. See index heading
PRIMA FACIE CASE
Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE
Summary judgment, lack of expert's
affidavit in malpractice case,
§ 10:75

MANAGERS AND MANAGEMENT

Sample cases. See index heading
SAMPLE CASES
Settlement and compromise,
mismanagement risk avoidance,
§ 6:135

MANDATORY OBJECTIONS

Instructions to jury, § 13:63

**MANUFACTURERS AND
MANUFACTURING**

Parties, § 7:77, 7:82
Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, manufacturing industry stan-
dards, § 3:88 to 3:90
Products liability. See index heading
PRODUCTS LIABILITY
Sample cases, products liability peti-
tion against gun manufacturers,
retailers and organizations,
§ 17:19

MAPS

Real or demonstrative evidence,
§ 12:215 to 12:217

MARDI GRAS

Negligence, § 4:19

MARINE VEHICLES

Products liability, § 4:276

MARITIME LAW

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, product liability investiga-
tions, § 3:91

MARKETS AND MARKETING

Products liability. See index heading
PRODUCTS LIABILITY

MARKING EXHIBITS

General treatment, § 12:188, 12:189

MARY CARTER AGREEMENTS

Settlement and compromise, § 6:184

MATERIAL ISSUE OF FACT

Summary judgment, § 10:69

MATTER OF LAW

Damages, verdict that fails to include
compensation for pain and suf-
fering inadequate as, § 5:104
Summary judgment. See index head-
ing SUMMARY JUDGMENT

MATURITY

Pleading, actions maturing after,
§ 7:241

INDEX

MEASURE OF DAMAGES

See index heading DAMAGES

MECHANICAL DEFECTS

Real or demonstrative evidence,
mechanical defect regarding
vehicle, § 12:228

MECHANICAL ENGINEERS

Expert witnesses, selecting, § 3:121

MEDIATION

See index heading ARBITRATION AND
MEDIATION

MEDICAL BATTERY

Intentional torts, § 4:114

MEDICAL CARE OR TREATMENT

Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP

Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES

Evidence, informed consent, § 4:318,
12:63

Expert witnesses, need for future
treatment, § 12:168

Hospitals. See index heading
HOSPITALS

Malpractice. See index heading
MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

Negligence, emergency medical
technician, § 4:17, 4:18

Pretrial practice and procedure, medi-
cal examinations, § 10:56

Products liability, § 4:268, 4:269

Settlement and compromise,
opportunities to settle after
medical examination, § 6:90

MEDICAL DIAGRAMS

Pretrial practice and procedure,
§ 10:120

MEDICAL EXPENSES

Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP

Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES

Independent damages claims, § 5:199

MEDICAL EXPENSES—Cont'd

Prima facie case, § 12:37

Settlement and compromise, bad faith
letter, § 6:106

MEDICAL HISTORY

Initial client contact and interview,
medical and claim history of
claimant, § 2:40 to 2:42

Settlement and compromise, medical
history of claimant, § 6:56

MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

General treatment, § 4:292 to 4:338

Acceptable medical standards fol-
lowed, § 4:332

Actual consent, § 4:337

Adequacy of damages, § 4:326

Appeal or review, § 15:60

Assurances, oral, § 4:305

Attorney-client relationship, employ-
ment agreement for 50 percent
medical malpractice
contingency fee, § 2:238

Birth, wrongful birth, § 4:325

Breach of duty, § 4:327

Burden of proof, § 4:293

Causation

establishment of, § 4:308

lack of, defense, § 4:331

Challenging pleadings, § 7:304

Chance of survival, loss of, § 4:329

Circumstances beyond control of
physician or surgeon, § 4:334

Circumstances that affect or do not
affect determination of standard
of care, § 4:297 to 4:307

Collecting the judgment, multiple
defendants, § 16:31, 16:43

Comparative fault of patient, § 4:338

Conception, wrongful conception,
§ 4:324

Consent

actual consent, § 4:337

implied consent, § 4:337

informed consent. See Informed
consent, below

Construction of Medical Malpractice
Act, § 4:293

MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

—Cont'd

Consultation with other physicians, § 4:307

Continuation of medical care until proper termination of physician-patient relationship, § 4:314

Corrective surgery, § 4:328

Damages

- general treatment, § 4:323 to 4:329
- adequacy of damages, § 4:326
- excessiveness of damages, § 4:326
- unconstitutionality of statutory limitation on amount of recovery in, § 5:121

Defenses, § 4:330 to 4:338

Definitions

- informed consent, § 4:317
- medical malpractice, § 4:292

Diagnosis, notification of patient of result, § 4:311

Duties of physicians

- continuation of medical care until proper termination of physician-patient relationship, § 4:314
- determination of, § 4:309 to 4:314
- diagnosis or test, notification of patient of result of, § 4:311
- fully inform patients, § 4:310
- need for different treatment, duty to inform patient of, § 4:312
- notification of patient of result of diagnosis or test, § 4:311
- referral of patient to qualified physician or specialist, § 4:313

Elective surgery, § 4:303

Emergency exception, informed consent, § 4:321

Established modes of practice, § 4:300

Evidence, informed consent, § 4:318

Excessiveness of damages, § 4:326

Experience, degree of, § 4:298

Expert witnesses, § 12:172, 12:173

Failure or success of treatment, § 4:306

MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

—Cont'd

Filing suit, § 7:10, 7:22 to 7:28

Fully inform patients, duties of physicians, § 4:310

HIV or other infectious agents, exposure to, § 4:322

Honest mistake in judgment, § 4:333

Implied consent, § 4:337

Informed consent

- general treatment, § 4:315 to 4:322
- definition and requirements, § 4:317
- emergency exception, § 4:321
- evidence, § 4:318
- HIV or other infectious agents, exposure to, § 4:322
- Medical Disclosure Panel, lists of procedures and risks, § 4:320
- statutory provisions, Uniform Consent Law, § 4:316
- theory of recovery, § 4:319

Interest on judgment, § 14:29

Knowledge. See Notice or knowledge, below

Lack of cause, defense, § 4:331

Life, wrongful life, § 4:325

Limitations

- damages, § 4:323

Locality or place of practice, § 4:299

Loss of chance of survival, § 4:329

Louisiana Health Emergency Powers Act, § 4:339

Medical Malpractice Act, § 4:292, 4:293

Mistake in judgment, § 4:304, 4:333

Need for different treatment, duty to inform patient of, § 4:312

Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE

Notice or knowledge

- duties of physicians, notification of patient of result of diagnosis or test, § 4:311
- state of medical knowledge at time of treatment, § 4:301

Opening statements, § 11:95

Oral assurances, § 4:305

INDEX

MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

—Cont'd

- Parties, § 7:75, 7:84 to 7:87
- Physician-patient relationship, continuation of medical care until proper termination, § 4:314
- Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS
- Pregnancy
 - wrongful conception, § 4:324
 - wrongful or unwanted pregnancy, § 4:324
- Prima facie case, § 12:36
- Privilege or immunity, therapeutic privilege, § 4:336
- Qualification, referral of patient to qualified physician or specialist, § 4:313
- Referral of patient to qualified physician or specialist, § 4:313
- Risks, informed consent, § 4:320
- Sample cases, complaint for medical malpractice and request for medical review panel for diagnosis failure, § 17:9
- School of thought, § 4:302
- Specialists, § 4:296, 4:313
- Standard of care, § 4:295 to 4:307, 4:332
- State of medical knowledge at time of treatment, § 4:301
- Statute of limitations, § 4:335, 7:10
- Statutes, § 4:292, 4:293
- Success or failure of treatment, § 4:306
- Survival, loss of chance of, § 4:329
- Termination of physician-patient relationship, continuation of medical care until proper, § 4:314
- Tests, notification of patient of result, § 4:311
- Theory of liability, generally, § 4:292 to 4:338
- Therapeutic privilege, § 4:336
- Unwanted pregnancy, § 4:324
- Wrongful birth, § 4:325
- Wrongful conception, § 4:324
- Wrongful life, § 4:325
- Wrongful pregnancy, § 4:324

MEDICAL MALPRACTICE ACT

- General treatment, § 4:292, 4:293

MEDICAL NEGLIGENCE

- Answers, plaintiff request for interrogatories to be answered by hospital defendant, § 17:12
- Direct examination of plaintiff in, § 17:14
- Physicians, plaintiff request for production of documents by physician defendant, § 17:11

MEDICAL RECORDS OR REPORTS

- Attorney-client relationship, medical records of client, § 2:189, 2:242
- Damages, § 5:45, 5:111
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, obtain and examine all relevant medical reports, § 3:43
- Relevancy of evidence, § 12:87

MEDICAL TREATMENT

- See index heading MEDICAL CARE OR TREATMENT

MEDICAL WITNESSES

- Damages, § 5:110
- Sample cases, cross-examination of adverse medical witness with reference to authoritative text, § 17:17

MEDICARE

- Evaluation of the case, Medicare mathematical calculations, § 2:81

MEDICINE

- Expert witnesses, testimony by member of school of medicine, § 12:173

MEETINGS

- Expert witnesses, initial meeting, § 3:135 to 3:138
- Initial client contact and interview, advice regarding documents and tangible items needed at meeting, § 2:20

MEMORY LOSS

Filing suit, § 7:38

MENTAL DISTRESS

Damages, § 5:132 to 5:136

MENTAL EXAMINATIONS

Discovery, § 8:98, 8:190 to 8:195

MENTAL PAIN AND SUFFERING

Expert witnesses, damages, § 3:103

Independent damages claims, § 5:221 to 5:224

MERCHANTS

Premises liability, § 4:174 to 4:180

MERITLESS ACTIONS

See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE

METEOROLOGISTS

Expert witnesses, forensic meteorologist, § 12:159

MINITRIAL

See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE

MINORS

See index heading CHILDREN OR MINORS

MISCONDUCT

New trial. See index heading NEW TRIAL

Settlement and compromise, effect of malicious or wanton and willful misconduct allegations, § 6:24, 6:25

MISDESIGNATION OF RECONVENTION

Pleadings, § 7:237

MISJOINDER

Parties, § 7:91

MISSING PERSONS

Final argument, missing expert witnesses, § 13:24

Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

MISTAKE OR ERROR

Appeal or review, assignment of errors, § 15:66

Conversion, mistake of law or fact defense, § 4:158

Correction. See index heading CORRECTION

Instructions to jury. See index heading INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY

Medical malpractice, mistake in judgment, § 4:304, 4:333

Pleadings, § 7:167

MISUSE

Products liability, defense, § 4:240

MITIGATION OF DAMAGES

See index heading DAMAGES

MIXED QUESTIONS OF LAW AND FACT

Appeal or review, § 15:53

Submitting the case, § 13:4

MOCK TRIAL

Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:106

Settlement and compromise, § 6:94

MODELS

Opening statements, § 11:113

Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:215 to 12:217

MODIFICATION

See index heading CHANGE OR MODIFICATION

MONEY

Arbitration and mediation, faster monetary recovery, § 9:17

Interest on money. See index heading INTEREST ON MONEY

Pleadings, demand for monetary relief, § 7:160

Settlement and compromise, discount for time value of money, § 6:45

MONITORING

Products liability, medical monitoring, § 4:269

INDEX

MORE SERIOUS INJURY

Settlement and compromise, interest,
§ 6:183

MORTALITY TABLES

Prima facie case, § 12:38

MOTIONS

Appeal or review. See index heading
APPEAL OR REVIEW

Challenging pleadings, § 7:277 to
7:292

Collecting the judgment, § 16:22

Directed verdict, § 12:42 to 12:52,
13:8 to 13:12

Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY

Disqualification of assigned trial
judge. See index heading
DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED
TRIAL JUDGE

Entry of judgment, motion for new
trial, § 14:10

Evidence, motion to strike, § 12:98
to 12:101

Judgment notwithstanding the
verdict, § 13:15, 13:89 to 13:93,
15:29 to 15:32

New trial. See index heading New
TRIAL

Order of trial, motion to sever, § 12:8

Posttrial motions. See index heading
POSTTRIAL MOTIONS

Pretrial practice and procedure. See
index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE
AND PROCEDURE

Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE

Strike. See index heading STRIKE

Submitting the case, motions at close
of case, § 13:7 to 13:15

Summary judgment, § 10:80

Trial, motion for continuance and
hearing, § 11:19

Venue change, § 7:139, 7:140

MOTIVATION

Settlement, § 6:2 to 6:18

MOTORCYCLES

Products liability, § 4:276

MOTOR VEHICLES

See index heading AUTOMOBILES AND
OTHER MOTOR VEHICLES

MULTIPLE CLAIMS

Damages, § 5:22

MULTIPLE FILE SYSTEM

Attorney-client relationship, multiple
file system in complex cases,
§ 2:202 to 2:216

MULTIPLE PARTIES

Collecting the judgment. See index
heading COLLECTING THE JUDG-
MENT

Damages, multiple governmental
defendants, § 5:21

Evaluation of the case, conflicts of
interest and consultation with
multiple clients in single matter,
§ 2:87

Final argument sequence, multiparty
cases, § 13:18

Order of trial, order of presentation,
§ 12:4

Service of process and papers,
multiple defendants, § 7:258

Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE

MULTIPLE SUCCESSIVE ACCIDENTS

Establishing cause, § 4:70

MUTUAL COMBAT

Assault, statute of limitations, § 4:91

NAMES OR NAMING

Appeal or review, designating and
reviewing record, § 15:65 to
15:68

Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY

Parties. See index heading PARTIES

NATURAL PERSONS

Service on, § 7:252 to 7:254

NECESSARY PARTIES

See index heading **PARTIES**

**NEGATIVE WITNESS
STATEMENTS**

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, § 3:65

NEGLECT

Filing suit, § 7:25

Premises liability, § 4:186

NEGLIGENCE

General treatment, § 4:1 to 4:87

Accountants, standard of care, § 4:62

Alcoholic beverages

commercial providers, § 4:32, 4:33

providers of alcoholic beverages,
duties of, § 4:30 to 4:33

social hosts, duties of providers of
alcoholic beverages, § 4:31

spouse intoxicated, § 4:34

Animals, injuries from, § 4:12

Anticipation of harm, § 4:10

Appeal or review, § 15:57

Assault and battery distinguished,
§ 4:89

Attorneys, standard of care, § 4:62

Automobiles

comparative fault, § 4:77

poor visibility, § 4:60

prima facie case, § 12:29

school employees, § 4:39

service of process and papers on
nonresidents to recover for
negligent operation of
automobile, § 7:268, 7:269

special relationships creating affir-
mative duties, § 4:52

Avoidable consequences, compara-
tive fault, § 4:76

Breach of duty

prima facie case, § 4:2 to 4:5

questions of fact, § 4:14

Bullying, negligent supervision,
§ 4:41

Burden of proof, prima facie case,
§ 4:2

But for test, cause-in-fact, § 4:5,
4:66, 4:67

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

Care

duty of care, § 4:1 to 4:52

standard. Standard of care, below

Carriers of persons for reward, § 4:61

Cause-in-fact

breach of duty, § 4:5

establishing, § 4:65 to 4:70

prima facie case, § 4:2, 4:5, 4:6

tests for determining, generally,
§ 4:66 to 4:68

Children. See index heading **CHIL-
DREN OR MINORS**

Commercial provider of alcoholic
beverages, § 4:32, 4:33

Comparative fault. See index heading
COMPARATIVE FAULT

Construction work, highway depart-
ment guidelines, § 4:57

Contracts, existence of duty, § 4:8

Control

conduct of others, duty, § 4:11

possessors and owners of land,
duties owed by, § 4:27 to
4:29

Corporate officers, duty owed by,
§ 4:23

Custodian of inmate, duty of, § 4:16

Custom in relevant community, stan-
dard of care, § 4:55

Damages

burden of proof, § 4:2

comparative fault, § 4:74 to 4:79

emergency medical technician,
liability limits, § 4:17

emotional distress, negligent inflic-
tion of, § 4:86, 5:136

independent damages claims, con-
tributory negligence, § 5:208

Day care centers, § 4:45

Defenses, § 4:71 to 4:81

Degree of care in discovery and
avoidance of danger, compara-
tive fault, § 4:75

Discovery of danger, comparative
fault and degree and standard of
care in discovery and avoidance
of danger, § 4:75

INDEX

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

- Districts, duties of school districts,
§ 4:38 to 4:44
- Dogs, injuries from animals, § 4:12
- Duty
 - general treatment, § 4:1 to 4:52
 - analysis, duty-risk, § 4:2, 4:6, 4:13
 - breach. See Breach of duty, above
 - protection. See Protection duty, below
 - warning. See Warning duty, below
- Emergencies
 - emergency medical technician,
§ 4:17, 4:18
 - Good Samaritans, § 4:46 to 4:48
 - sudden emergencies, § 4:77
- Emergency medical technician,
§ 4:17, 4:18
- Emergency vehicle drivers, § 4:22
- Emotional distress, negligent infliction of, § 4:82 to 4:87, 5:136
- Employment
 - duties owed by employers, § 4:24
 - Federal Employers' Liability Act, comparative fault, § 4:79
 - hiring, negligent, § 4:25
 - schools, duties as to school employees, § 4:39, 4:42
 - special relationships creating affirmative duties, § 4:52
 - third parties, duty of possessors and owners of land to protect against harmful acts of, § 4:29
- EMT (emergency medical technician), § 4:17, 4:18
- Engineers, standard of care, § 4:62
- Entrustment, negligent, § 4:25
- Evidence
 - custom in relevant community, standard of care, § 4:55
 - emotional distress, negligent infliction of, § 4:84
 - prima facie case, § 4:2 to 4:6
- Existence of duty, determination of, § 4:7 to 4:13
- Fault
 - burden of proof, § 4:2

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

- Fault—Cont'd
 - comparative fault. See index heading COMPARATIVE FAULT
 - prima facie case, § 4:2, 4:4
 - statutory duty and fault, § 4:9
- Federal Employers' Liability Act, comparative fault, § 4:79
- Firefighters, § 4:51
- Foreseeability
 - existence of duty, § 4:10, 4:13
 - rescuers as foreseeable parties, duty of care owed to, § 4:15
- Good Samaritans, § 4:46 to 4:48
- Health care professionals
 - duty to protect third parties from patients, § 4:37
 - psychiatric care professionals, § 4:35, 4:36
- Health care workers, Good Samaritans, § 4:48
- Highway department guidelines, standard of care, § 4:57
- Hiring, negligent, § 4:25
- Immunity
 - Good Samaritans, § 4:46 to 4:48
 - minor, commercial provider of alcoholic beverages to, § 4:33
 - statutory immunity defense, § 4:81
- Impaired physical faculties, persons with, § 4:64
- Imputed negligence
 - defense, § 4:80
 - special relationships creating affirmative duties, § 4:52
- Independent damages claims, contributory negligence, § 5:208
- Infliction of emotional distress negligently, § 4:82 to 4:87, 5:136
- Inmate, duty of custodian of, § 4:16
- Instructions to jury, negligence per se, § 13:48
- Intoxicated person. Alcoholic beverages, above
- Invitees, duties owed by possessors and owners of land, § 4:28
- Legal cause
 - breach of duty, § 4:5

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

Legal cause—Cont'd
 establishing, § 4:65, 4:69, 4:70
 prima facie case, § 4:5, 4:6
 standard of care, § 4:54
 Licensees, duties owed by possessors
 and owners of land, § 4:28
 Limitations
 alcoholic beverage providers,
 liability, § 4:30
 emergency medical technician,
 liability, § 4:17, 4:18
 Good Samaritans, liability, § 4:47
 psychotherapist, limited duty to
 protect victims from threats of
 physical violence from
 patient, § 4:36
 school employees, limitation on
 tort actions against, § 4:39
 Mardi Gras, duty to particular
 plaintiffs, § 4:19
 Medical malpractice
 comparison of medical malpractice
 and general negligence,
 § 4:294
 standard of care, § 4:59
 statute of limitations defense,
 § 4:73
 Medical negligence, sample cases
 answers, plaintiff request for inter-
 rogatories to be answered by
 hospital defendant, § 17:12
 direct examination of plaintiff,
 § 17:14
 physicians, plaintiff request for
 production of documents by
 physician defendant, § 17:11
 Medical treatment, emergency medi-
 cal technician, § 4:17, 4:18
 Mitigation of damages, comparative
 fault, § 4:76
 Multiple successive accidents,
 establishing cause, § 4:70
 Nurses, Good Samaritans, § 4:48
 Omissions, § 4:1 to 4:52
 Owners of land, duties owed by,
 § 4:27 to 4:29
 Particular defendants, determining
 duties owed by, § 4:21 to 4:52

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

Particular plaintiffs, determining duty
 owed to, § 4:14 to 4:20
 Patients, health care professionals,
 § 4:35 to 4:37
 Personal liability, corporate officers,
 § 4:23
 Poor visibility, vehicles, § 4:60
 Possessors of land, duties owed by,
 § 4:27 to 4:29
 Premises
 alcoholic beverage providers,
 duties of, § 4:30 to 4:33
 liability, § 4:178, 4:181, 4:185
 possessors and owners of land,
 duties owed by, § 4:27 to
 4:29
 Prima facie case of negligence, § 4:2
 to 4:6
 Privileges. See Immunity, above
 Professionals
 existence of duty, § 4:8
 rescuers as foreseeable parties,
 duty of care owed to, § 4:15
 standard of care, § 4:62
 Protection duty
 general treatment, § 4:11
 breach of duty, § 4:2
 children, § 4:20
 health care professionals, duty to
 protect third parties from
 patients, § 4:37
 persons who create danger have
 duty to warn and protect
 endangered persons, § 4:49
 possessors and owners of land,
 protect against harmful acts of
 third parties, § 4:29
 psychotherapist, limited duty to
 protect victims from threats of
 physical violence from
 patient, § 4:36
 special relationships creating affir-
 mative duties, § 4:52
 students, duty to protect students
 from harmful acts of third
 parties, § 4:42
 Providers of alcoholic beverages,
 duties of, § 4:30 to 4:33

INDEX

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

- Psychiatric care professionals,
§ 4:35, 4:36
- Public utility, standard of care, § 4:58
- Questions of law and fact
 - breach of duty, § 4:14
 - existence of duty, § 4:7, 4:14
- Reasonable anticipation of harm,
§ 4:10
- Regulations, existence of duty, § 4:8
- Rescuers
 - duty of care, generally, § 4:50
 - foreseeable parties, duty of care
owed to, § 4:15
- Schools
 - bullying, § 4:41
 - districts, duties, § 4:38 to 4:44
 - employees, duties by and as to
school employees, § 4:39,
4:42
 - sporting events, duty of school
district as to, § 4:43
 - students, § 4:38 to 4:44
 - supervision of students, duty of
schools as to, § 4:40, 4:41
 - third parties, duty to protect
students from harmful acts of,
§ 4:42
- Service of process and papers on
nonresidents to recover for
negligent operation of
automobile, § 7:268, 7:269
- Social hosts, duties of providers of
alcoholic beverages, § 4:31
- Specialists, standard of care, § 4:62
- Special relationships creating affir-
mative duties, § 4:52
- Sporting events, duty of school
districts as to, § 4:43
- Standard of care
 - general treatment, § 4:53
 - carriers of persons for reward,
§ 4:61
 - children, § 4:63
 - circumstances affecting standard of
care, § 4:56 to 4:64
 - comparative fault, discovery and
avoidance of danger, § 4:75

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

- Standard of care—Cont'd
 - custom and practice in relevant
community, § 4:55
 - establishing standard of care,
§ 4:53 to 4:64
 - highway department standards or
guidelines, § 4:57
 - impaired faculties, persons with,
§ 4:64
 - medical malpractice, § 4:59
 - professionals, § 4:62
 - public utility, § 4:58
 - specialists, § 4:62
 - vehicles, poor visibility, § 4:60
- Status of person entering on land,
§ 4:28
- Statute of limitations, defenses,
§ 4:72, 4:73
- Statutes
 - alcoholic beverage providers,
duties of, § 4:30 to 4:33
 - duty and fault, § 4:9
 - employers, duties owed by, § 4:24
 - existence of duty, § 4:8
 - Good Samaritans, § 4:46 to 4:48
 - immunity defense, § 4:81
 - Mardi Gras, duty to particular
plaintiffs, § 4:19
 - psychiatric care professionals,
§ 4:35, 4:36
 - school employees, § 4:39
- Students, duties of school districts as
to, § 4:38 to 4:44
- Substantial factor test, cause-in-fact,
§ 4:5, 4:66, 4:68
- Substantial relationship, legal cause
requires, § 4:69
- Sudden emergencies, § 4:77
- Summary judgment, sufficient admis-
sion of negligence in pleadings,
§ 10:70
- Supervision of students, duty of
schools as to, § 4:40, 4:41
- Teachers, students, § 4:40 to 4:42,
4:44
- Tests
 - but for test, cause-in-fact, § 4:5,
4:66, 4:67

NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

Tests—Cont'd

cause-in-fact, generally, § 4:66 to 4:68

legal cause, § 4:5

substantial factor test, cause-in-fact, § 4:5, 4:66, 4:68

Theory of liability, generally, § 4:1 to 4:87

Third parties

emotional distress, negligent infliction of, injury to another, § 4:85

patients, duty of health care professionals to protect third parties from, § 4:37

possessors and owners of land, duty to protect against harmful acts of third parties, § 4:29

psychiatric care professionals, § 4:35, 4:36

students, duty to protect students from harmful acts of third parties, § 4:42

Threats, psychiatric care professionals, § 4:35, 4:36

Trespassers, duties owed by possessors and owners of land, § 4:28

Vehicles. See Automobiles, above

Volunteer firefighters, § 4:51

Warning duty

general treatment, § 4:11

health care professionals, § 4:37

persons who create danger have duty to warn and protect endangered persons, § 4:49

psychiatric care professionals, § 4:35, 4:36

Whistleblowers, duties owed by employers, § 4:24

NEGOTIATIONS

See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

NERVOUSNESS

Damages, pain and suffering, § 5:102

NET CONTINGENCY FEE

AGREEMENT

Attorney-client relationship, bodily injury cases, § 2:129

NEUROLOGICAL INJURIES

Damages, birth-related neurological injuries, § 5:25

NEWER PRODUCTS

Product liability investigations, researching product history, § 3:76

NEWLY DISCOVERED EVIDENCE

New trial, § 15:3 to 15:8

NEWS MEDIA

Discovery, protective orders, § 8:230

Expert witnesses, location and selection of experts, § 3:115

NEW TRIAL

General treatment, § 15:1 to 15:28

Admission of evidence, § 15:14

Affidavits, § 15:23, 15:24

Appeal, § 15:27

Assignment, § 15:25, 15:26

Comparative fault, § 15:16

Competent newly discovered evidence, § 15:8

Content and form of motions, § 15:22 to 15:24

Contrary to law verdict, § 15:15

Damages as excessive or inadequate, § 15:17

Diligence, § 15:5

Discretionary grounds, § 15:12 to 15:18

Due diligence, § 15:5

Entry of judgment, § 14:10

Evidence

general treatment, § 15:26

admission of evidence, § 15:14

exclusion of evidence, § 15:14

newly discovered evidence, § 15:3 to 15:8

required evidence, § 15:4

Excessive damages, § 15:17

Exclusion of evidence, § 15:14

Form and content of motions, § 15:22 to 15:24

Grounds, § 15:2 to 15:10, 15:12 to 15:18

Inadequate damages, § 15:17

INDEX

NEW TRIAL—Cont'd

- Inconsistency in jury verdict form, § 15:11
- Instructions, manifest disregard of, § 15:10
- Interlocutory judgments, § 15:28
- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 13:92, 15:31, 15:32
- Juror misconduct, § 15:9, 15:10
- Manifest disregard of instructions, § 15:10
- Material newly discovered evidence, § 15:8
- Misconduct
 - general treatment, § 15:13
 - juror misconduct, § 15:9, 15:10
- Motion, generally, § 15:1 to 15:28
- Nature of motion, § 15:1
- Need for motion, § 15:20
- Newly discovered evidence, § 15:3 to 15:8
- Noncumulative nature, § 15:7
- Opposing affidavits, § 15:24
- Peremptory grounds for motion, § 15:2 to 15:10
- Pleadings, new trial application, § 7:183
- Posttrial motions, generally, § 15:1 to 15:28
- Presentation of motion, § 15:19 to 15:24
- Probability of different result, § 15:6
- Surprise, § 15:18
- Time for motion, § 15:21
- Verdict
 - contrary to law, § 15:15
 - inconsistency in jury verdict form, § 15:11
 - new trial motion joined with motion for judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 13:92
- Witness testimony, § 15:26

NO ACTION CLAUSE

- Collecting the judgment, § 16:3

NOMINAL DAMAGES

- Assault, § 4:108

NONACTION

- Dismissal for, § 7:8

NONCOMPLIANCE

- See index heading COMPLIANCE OR NONCOMPLIANCE

NONCONFORMITY

- See index heading CONFORMITY OR NONCONFORMITY

NONJOINDER

- Parties, § 7:92

NONJURY CASE

- See index heading SUBMITTING THE CASE

NON OBSTANTE VEREDICTO

- See index heading JUDGMENT NOTWITHSTANDING THE VERDICT

NONPECUNIARY DAMAGES

- See index heading DAMAGES

NONRESIDENTS

- See index heading RESIDENTS OR NONRESIDENTS

NONSUIT

- Filing suit, § 7:57

NOTICE OR KNOWLEDGE

- Appeal, notice of, § 15:74
- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:30, 9:69
- Attorney-client relationship, unknown precluding specificity, § 2:113
- Challenging pleadings, knowledge of danger, § 7:303
- Collecting the judgment, § 16:11, 16:16
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Entry of judgment, notice of judgment, § 14:8
- Expert witnesses, permissible when scientific, technical, or specialized knowledge required, § 12:154
- Filing suit, § 7:26

NOTICE OR KNOWLEDGE

—Cont'd

- Intentional infliction of emotional distress, outrageous conduct based on knowledge of sensitivity or condition, § 4:147
- Jurisdiction, notice required, § 7:133
- Medical malpractice. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
- Personal knowledge. See index heading PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE
- Pleadings, notice of, § 7:159
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Premises liability, § 4:177
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Settlement and compromise, knowledge of details, § 6:66
- Trial, notice to attorneys, § 11:5

NUISANCES

- Premises liability, § 4:181, 4:187 to 4:190
- Settlement and compromise, offer to settle for nuisance value, § 6:78

NUMBER

- See index heading AMOUNT

NURSES

- Expert witnesses, testimony by nurse, § 12:173
- Negligence, Good Samaritans, § 4:48
- Parties, § 7:86

OATH

- Discovery, § 8:145

OBJECTIONS

- Appeal or review, preservation of objections, § 15:68
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Evidence
 - general treatment, § 12:88 to 12:97
 - admissibility in part or for certain purposes, § 12:93
 - appeal, § 12:92

OBJECTIONS—Cont'd

Evidence—Cont'd

- continuing objection to line of questions, § 12:97
- failure to object as waiver, § 12:90
- grounds for objection, § 12:91 to 12:96
- need to object, § 12:89, 12:90
- pleadings, proof not within issues raised by, § 12:94 to 12:96
- waiver, failure to object as, § 12:90
- Examination of witnesses. See index heading EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES
- Expert witnesses, § 12:174
- Final argument, § 13:28 to 13:35
- Instructions to jury. See index heading INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY
- Jurisdiction. See index heading JURISDICTION
- Opening statements, § 11:90
- Selecting the jury, objections to improper questions, § 11:69
- Verdict, § 13:79

OBVIOUSNESS

- Products liability, defense, § 4:252
- Rebuttal, obvious danger, § 12:56

OFFERS

- Evidence
 - compromise, offer of, § 12:86
 - content of offer of proof, § 12:106
 - necessity of offer of proof, § 12:105
 - procedure for offer of proof, § 12:107
 - proof, offer of, § 12:103 to 12:107
 - refusal to permit offer of proof, § 12:104
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

OFFICERS

- Law enforcement officers. See index heading POLICE
- Negligence, corporate officers, § 4:23
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, follow-up interview with

INDEX

OFFICERS—Cont'd

- investigating officer, § 3:41
- Pretrial practice and procedure, public officer or entity, § 10:45

OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS OR ACTS

- Pleadings, § 7:169
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, official investigation reports, § 3:39 to 3:41

OLDER PRODUCTS

- Product liability investigations, product history, § 3:77, 3:78

OMISSIONS

- Negligence, § 4:1 to 4:52
- Verdict, omission as waiver of jury trial, § 13:78

OPENING STATEMENTS

- General treatment, § 11:85 to 11:116
- Admissible evidence, § 11:116
- Attorney-client relationship, thoughts for opening statement, § 2:215
- Charts, § 11:113
- Communications, effective, § 11:103 to 11:116
- Comparative fault defense, § 11:93
- Contents, § 11:91 to 11:102
- Control by court, § 11:89, 11:90
- Damages, discussion of, § 11:101, 11:102
- Defenses, § 11:93
- Demonstrative aid, practice using, § 11:114
- Description
 - damages, § 11:102
 - physical problems caused by injury, § 11:99
- Diagrams, § 11:113
- Distracting conduct, § 11:109
- Effective communications, tips regarding, § 11:103 to 11:116
- Evidence
 - effect of law on, § 11:96
 - limitations, must be admissible evidence, § 11:116
 - what evidence will show, § 11:92
- Eye contact, § 11:109

OPENING STATEMENTS—Cont'd

- Insurance, propriety of mentioning, § 11:97
 - Limitations, § 11:116
 - Malpractice, medical malpractice cases, § 11:95
 - Medical malpractice cases, § 11:95
 - Models, § 11:113
 - Nature, § 11:87, 11:88
 - Objections, § 11:90
 - Order of presentation, § 11:86
 - Personal appearance, § 11:105
 - Physical problems caused by injury, description of, § 11:99
 - Position of counsel during opening, § 11:107
 - Posture, § 11:106
 - Pre-existing medical conditions, § 11:100
 - Pretrial practice and procedure, outline of opening statement, § 10:133
 - Product liability cases, § 11:95
 - Purpose, § 11:87, 11:88
 - Rapport, establishment of, § 11:88
 - Right of each party, § 11:85
 - Self-confidence, manifestation of, § 11:110
 - Speaking ability, § 11:106
 - Style
 - communication style, § 11:108
 - presentation, tips regarding style of, § 11:103 to 11:116
 - Technical matters, explanation of, § 11:94, 11:95
 - Time for presenting, § 11:86
 - Tips regarding effective communications and presentation style, § 11:103 to 11:116
 - Videotape, practice opening, § 11:115
- ### OPINIONS
- Arbitrator's opinion, hearing, § 9:54
 - Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
 - Expert witnesses, § 12:176 to 12:178, 12:185
 - Products liability, § 4:281, 4:282

OPPRESSION

Settlement and compromise,
determining settlement value of
bodily injury claim, § 6:26

ORAL MATTERS

See index heading PAROL MATTERS

ORDER OF TRIAL

Bifurcated trial, § 12:5 to 12:9
Burden of proof, § 12:2
Damages, severance, § 12:6, 12:7
Determination of matters to be tried
first, § 12:1 to 12:4
Discretion of court, § 12:3, 12:9
Evidence
 general treatment, § 12:1 to 12:9
 bifurcated trial, § 12:5 to 12:9
 burden of proof, § 12:2
 damages, severance, § 12:6, 12:7
 discretion of court, § 12:3, 12:9
 motion to sever, § 12:8
 multiparty case, order of presenta-
 tion, § 12:4
 severance of issues, § 12:5 to 12:9
Motion to sever, § 12:8
Multiparty case, order of presenta-
tion, § 12:4
Severance of issues, § 12:5 to 12:9
Third party defendants, order of pre-
sentation, § 12:4

ORDER OR SEQUENCE

Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
Examination of witnesses, order of
presenting witnesses, § 12:118
to 12:121
Final argument, § 13:17, 13:18
Initial client contact and interview,
sequence of events, § 2:16
Opening statements, order of presen-
tation, § 11:86
Trial. See index heading ORDER OF
TRIAL

ORDERS

Appeal and review, § 15:71 to 15:77
Arbitration, appealable orders, § 9:72
to 9:77
Collecting the judgment, § 16:22

ORDERS—Cont'd

Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
Examination of witnesses, violation
of exclusion order, § 12:121
Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, temporary restraining order
in product liability investiga-
tions, § 3:72
Pretrial practice and procedure,
§ 10:26 to 10:30, 10:96 to
10:98
Sample cases. See index heading
SAMPLE CASES
Settlement and compromise, orders
of court, § 6:172

OUTRAGEOUS CONDUCT

Intentional infliction of emotional
distress, § 4:144, 4:146 to
4:148, 4:153

OVERSTATING FACTS

Settlement and compromise, avoid-
ance of overstating facts, § 6:68

OWNERSHIP

See index heading TITLE AND OWNER-
SHIP

PAIN AND SUFFERING

Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES
Expert witnesses, § 3:103, 12:166,
12:167
Final argument, § 13:25
Independent damages claims,
§ 5:193, 5:221 to 5:224
Mental pain and suffering. See index
heading MENTAL PAIN AND SUF-
FERING
Selecting the jury, § 11:66

PARAGRAPHS

Pleadings, § 7:157

PARENTS

Independent damages claims. See
index heading INDEPENDENT DAM-
AGES CLAIMS
Negligence, duty of protection,
§ 4:20

INDEX

PAROL MATTERS

- Discovery, depositions on oral examination, § 8:123 to 8:134
- Mediation, oral communications, § 9:90 to 9:92
- Medical malpractice, oral assurances, § 4:305
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, oral versus written witness statements, § 3:51 to 3:55

PARTIAL MATTERS

- Instructions to jury, correct only in part, § 13:59
- Objections to evidence, admissibility in part, § 12:93
- Summary judgment, § 10:76, 10:77

PARTIES

- General treatment, § 7:59 to 7:120
- Adverse parties or witnesses. See index heading ADVERSE PARTIES OR WITNESSES
- Agent, necessity of indicating status as, § 7:63
- All or part of claim, necessity of liability for, § 7:110
- Anesthetist, § 7:85
- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, hearing, § 9:52
- Capacity or incapacity
 - legal capacity or status of defendant, failure to designate, § 7:69 to 7:71
 - sue or be sued, § 7:62
 - waiver of capacity, § 7:70
- Chain of distribution, § 7:105
- Citations, service of, § 7:102
- Class actions. See index heading CLASS ACTIONS
- Continuances, unavailability of party, § 11:17
- Contribution of defendants, § 7:106
- Curatorship, § 7:71
- “Deep pockets” as consideration, § 7:99
- Defendants
 - general treatment, § 7:67 to 7:79
 - exactitude, necessity of naming parties with, § 7:68

PARTIES—Cont’d

- Defendants—Cont’d
 - legal capacity or status of defendant, failure to designate, § 7:69 to 7:71
 - medical malpractice, § 7:75
 - person causing injury, § 7:73
 - potential parties
 - general treatment, § 7:72 to 7:79
 - medical malpractice, § 7:75
 - person causing injury, § 7:73
 - premises liability, § 7:79
 - products liability, § 7:76 to 7:78
 - premises liability, § 7:79
 - products liability, § 7:76 to 7:78
- Designation. See Names or naming, below
- Directed verdicts in relation to claims of third parties, § 7:111
- Distribution, chain of, § 7:105
- Employers and employees, § 7:83, 7:107
- Evaluation of the case, standing to seek disqualification for conflicts of interest, § 2:103
- Exactitude, necessity of naming parties defendant with, § 7:68
- Filing suit, generally, § 7:59 to 7:120
- Incidental demand, parties to, § 7:61
- Insurer or insured as necessary party, § 7:94
- Intervention, § 7:113 to 7:116
- Joinder of parties. See index heading JOINDER OF PARTIES
- Jurisdiction, § 7:88
- Legal capacity or status of defendant, failure to designate, § 7:69 to 7:71
- Malpractice, medical malpractice, § 7:75, 7:84 to 7:87
- Manufacturers, products liability, § 7:77, 7:82
- Medical malpractice, § 7:75, 7:84 to 7:87
- Misjoinder, § 7:91
- Multiple parties. See index heading MULTIPLE PARTIES

PARTIES—Cont'd

Names or naming
 exactitude, necessity of naming
 parties defendant with, § 7:68
 legal capacity or status of
 defendant, failure to designate, § 7:69 to 7:71
 variance in name, effect of, § 7:64
 Necessary parties
 insurer or insured as, § 7:94
 joinder of parties, § 7:93 to 7:95
 Nonjoinder, § 7:91
 Nurses, § 7:86
 Permissive joinder of parties, § 7:97 to 7:100
 Physicians, referring physician, § 7:87
 Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS
 Potential parties, § 7:72 to 7:79
 Prelitigation investigation and analysis, obtaining information on parties, § 3:42
 Premises liability, § 7:79
 Prescription, § 7:116
 Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
 Prevailing parties. See index heading PREVAILING PARTIES
 Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
 Real party in interest, § 7:60, 7:61
 Referring physician, § 7:87
 Representative, necessity of indicating status as, § 7:63
 Selecting the jury. See index heading SELECTING THE JURY
 Sellers, § 7:78, 7:82
 Service of citation and pleadings, § 7:102
 Standing
 general treatment, § 7:65
 evaluation of the case, standing to seek disqualification conflicts of interest, § 2:103
 subrogation claims, § 7:66
 State as third-party defendant, § 7:109

PARTIES—Cont'd

Subrogation claims, standing, § 7:66
 Sue or be sued, capacity, § 7:62
 Third parties. See index heading THIRD PARTIES
 Variance in name, effect of, § 7:64
 Verdicts, directed verdicts in relation to claims of third parties, § 7:111
 Waiver of capacity, § 7:70
 Wrongful death and survival actions. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH AND SURVIVAL

PARTNERSHIPS

Pleadings, § 7:203

PATIENTS

Negligence, health care professionals, § 4:35 to 4:37
 Selecting the jury, patient of same doctor or hospital, § 11:62

PATTERN

Relevancy of evidence, § 12:75

PAYMENTS

Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
 Collecting the judgment, inability of one to pay, § 16:35
 Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
 Interest on judgment, § 14:31, 14:32
 Lump-sum payments. See index heading LUMP-SUM PAYMENTS
 Mediation, payment of costs, § 9:89
 Pretrial practice and procedure, payment of witnesses fees and expenses, § 10:103
 Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

PAY STUBS

Prima facie case, proof of lost earnings, § 12:39

PEDESTRIAN/POLICE CAR COLLISION

Order to preserve evidence in pedestrian/police car collision, § 17:24

INDEX

PEDESTRIAN/POLICE CAR COLLISION—Cont'd

Petition for wrongful death and survival action, pedestrian-police car collision, § **17:22**

PENALTIES

See index heading **SANCTIONS OR
PENALTIES**

PENDING ACTIONS

Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY

Expert witnesses, correspondence with expert while case pending, § **3:134**

Filing suit, pending litigation, § **7:42**

Selecting the jury, similar suit pending, § **11:65**

PERCENTAGES

Attorney-client relationship. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP**

Settlement and compromise, structured settlements, § **6:150**

PERCEPTION

Examination of witnesses, testing witness' ability to perceive, § **12:129**

PEREMPTORY CHALLENGES

Selecting the jury, § **11:74 to 11:80**

PEREMPTORY CONTINUANCES

Trial, § **11:10**

PEREMPTORY EXCEPTION

Challenging pleadings, § **7:283**

PEREMPTORY GROUNDS

New trial motion, § **15:2 to 15:10**

PERFORMANCE OF WORK

Attorney-client relationship, § **2:112 to 2:116, 2:236**

PERIODIC PAYMENTS

Settlement and compromise, structured settlements, § **6:136 to 6:141, 6:151**

PERMISSION

See index heading **CONSENT OR
APPROVAL**

PER SE NEGLIGENCE

Instructions to jury, § **13:48**

PER SE UNREASONABLY DANGEROUS PRODUCT

Products liability, § **4:215**

PERSONAL APPEARANCE

Opening statements, § **11:105**

PERSONALITY

Evaluation of the case, personality of claimant, § **2:72**

PERSONAL JURISDICTION

General treatment, § **7:128 to 7:133**

PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE

Examination of witnesses, establishing that witness has personal knowledge, § **12:128**

PERSONAL LIABILITY

Negligence, corporate officers, § **4:23**

PERSONAL PROPERTY

Conversion. See index heading
CONVERSION

Damages. See index heading **DAM-
AGES**

PERSONNEL FILE

Discovery, personnel file disclosure, § **8:212**

PETITIONS

Discovery, § **8:109 to 8:113**

Pleadings. See index heading **PLEAD-
INGS**

Pretrial practice and procedure, § **10:31**

Sample cases. See index heading
SAMPLE CASES

Service of process and papers, form of citation including petition, § **7:246**

PHOTOGRAPHS

Discovery, surveillance photos, § **8:67**

PHOTOGRAPHS—Cont’d

Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

Real or demonstrative evidence. See index heading REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE

PHRASES AND WORDS

See index heading WORDS AND PHRASES

PHYSICAL EVIDENCE

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, § 3:35 to 3:38

PHYSICAL EXAMINATIONS

Discovery, § 8:98, 8:190 to 8:195

PHYSICAL IMPACT REQUIREMENT

Damages, § 5:101

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS

Attorney-client relationship, selection of physician, § 2:173

Collecting the judgment, multiple defendants, § 16:31

Damages, physician’s testimony, § 5:44

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Examination of witnesses, accommodation of physicians, § 12:119

Expert witnesses, selecting emergency room physicians as expert witnesses, § 3:120

Initial client contact and interview, advising client to visit doctor immediately, § 2:15

Medical malpractice. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

Parties, referring physician, § 7:87

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, speaking with treating physician, § 3:13 to 3:16

Selecting the jury, patient of same doctor or hospital, § 11:62

Service of process and papers on doctor, § 7:259

Statutes of repose, § 7:4

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS —Cont’d

Treating physician. See index heading TREATING PHYSICIAN

PICTURES

See index heading PHOTOGRAPHS

PIECEMEAL SETTLEMENTS

See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

PILOT MEDIATION PROGRAM

General treatment, § 9:10

PLACE OR LOCATION

Discovery, place of deposition, § 8:128 to 8:130

Expert witnesses, § 3:105 to 3:127, 12:169

Medical malpractice, locality or place of practice, § 4:299

Negligence, duties of school districts as to students not on school property, § 4:44

Opening statements, position of counsel during opening, § 11:107

Pleadings, § 7:171

Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

Premises liability, construction site, § 4:190

Selecting the jury, familiarity with premises, § 11:61

Service of process and papers. See index heading SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS

Venue. See index heading VENUE

PLAINTIFF PROFILE FORM

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, § 3:144

PLAN

Discovery plan, creation of, § 8:73 to 8:106

PLANNED MANAGEMENT

Sample cases, order authorizing planned management of settlement, § 17:49

INDEX

PLEADINGS

- General treatment, § 7:148 to 7:243
- Accrual of cause of action, medical malpractice, § 7:27
- Acquired actions after pleading, § 7:241
- Additional parties, § 7:240, 7:243
- Admission of fact in pleadings, § 7:163
- Adoption by reference, § 7:155
- Affirmative defenses, § 7:165, 7:233
- Allegations, generally, § 7:208 to 7:222
- Allowed pleadings, § 7:149 to 7:152
- Alternative
 - defenses, § 7:233
 - pleading in alternative, § 7:158 to 7:161
 - relief, petitions, § 7:226
- Ambiguous designation of defendant, § 7:201
- Answer
 - general treatment, § 7:228 to 7:233
 - for detailed treatment see index heading ANSWER [PLEADING]
- Arbitration and mediation, affirmative defense, § 9:12
- Attorneys
 - filing petition by out-of-state attorney, § 7:225
 - malpractice, § 7:214
 - setting up pleadings file in complex case, attorney-client relationship, § 2:208
- Authority to sue, § 7:166
- Avoidance, § 7:165
- Capacity
 - representatives, persons acting in representative capacity, § 7:205
 - sue or be sued, § 7:166
- Caption, § 7:154
- Cause of action
 - accrual of cause of action, medical malpractice, § 7:27
 - files or filing, § 7:56
 - splitting of, § 7:176

PLEADINGS—Cont'd

- Challenging pleadings. See index heading CHALLENGING PLEADINGS
- Chance of survival, loss of, § 7:216
- Comparative fault, § 7:212
- Complaints. See index heading COMPLAINTS
- Condition of mind, § 7:167
- Conditions precedent, § 7:168
- Conforming pleadings to proof, objections to evidence, § 12:95
- Consent, lack of, § 7:218
- Construction or interpretation
 - general treatment, § 7:152
 - allegations in petition, § 7:221
- Contents. See Form and content, below
- Contribution, § 7:239
- Corporations, § 7:202
- Counterclaims. See index heading COUNTERCLAIMS
- Crossclaims. See index heading CROSSCLAIMS
- Cumulation, § 7:177 to 7:180
- Damages, § 7:213
- Decisions, § 7:170
- Default and default judgment, § 7:310
- Defenses
 - affirmative defenses, § 7:165, 7:233
 - alternative defenses, § 7:233
 - answer, § 7:232, 7:233
 - challenging pleadings, § 7:293 to 7:306
 - form and content, § 7:161
- Demands
 - jury trial demand, § 7:191 to 7:195
 - monetary relief, § 7:160
 - reconventional demands, § 7:235 to 7:241
- Denials, § 7:161, 7:233
- Designation. See Names or naming, below
- Diagnosis failure, § 7:217
- Disciplinary actions, § 7:187 to 7:190
- Emotional distress, negligent infliction of, § 7:210

PLEADINGS—Cont'd

Evidence

- admissions in pleadings, using,
§ 12:108 to 12:112
- presentation of evidence, § 12:94
to 12:96
- statements in pleadings, eviden-
tiary effect of, § 7:162, 7:163

Exhibits, § 7:156

Files or filing

- general treatment, § 7:148 to
7:243
- cause of action, § 7:56
- good faith filing requirement,
§ 7:186
- out-of-state attorney, filing petition
by, § 7:225
- petitions, § 7:207, 7:225

Foreign state or country, filing peti-
tion by out-of-state attorney,
§ 7:225

Form and content

- general treatment, § 7:153 to
7:163
- admissions of facts in pleadings,
§ 7:163
- adoption by reference, § 7:155
- alternative, pleading in, § 7:158 to
7:161
- answer, § 7:230
- caption, § 7:154
- defenses, § 7:161
- demand for monetary relief,
§ 7:160
- denials, § 7:161
- evidentiary effect of statements,
§ 7:162, 7:163
- exhibits, § 7:156
- fact theories of pleading, § 7:159
- names of parties, § 7:154
- notice of pleading, § 7:159
- paragraphs, § 7:157
- petitions, § 7:198
- statements in pleadings, § 7:158 to
7:163

Forms

- reconventional demands, § 7:236
- sample petition, § 7:227

Fraud, § 7:167

PLEADINGS—Cont'd

General pleading considerations,
§ 7:148 to 7:152

Good faith filing requirement,
§ 7:186

Hearings, § 7:188

Identification of parties, § 7:200

Improper pleading designation,
§ 7:151

Indecent material, § 7:190

Indemnity, § 7:239

Initial client contact and interview,
§ 2:4

Instructions to jury, effect of admis-
sion of fact, § 7:163

Interpretation. See Construction or
interpretation, above

John Doe pleading, § 7:206

Joinder of claims

general treatment, § 7:175 to
7:181

cumulation, § 7:177 to 7:180
effect of improper cumulation,
§ 7:179, 7:180

improper cumulation, § 7:179,
7:180

plural plaintiffs against plural
defendants, cumulation by,
§ 7:178

separate trials, § 7:181

single plaintiff against single
defendant, cumulation by,
§ 7:177

splitting cause of action, § 7:176

Joint ventures, designation in peti-
tion, § 7:203

Judgments

general treatment, § 7:170

challenging pleadings, motion for
judgment on the pleadings,
§ 7:291

default and default judgment,
§ 7:310

summary judgment, sufficient
admission of negligence,
§ 10:70

Jury and jury trial

demand for jury trial, § 7:191 to
7:195

INDEX

PLEADINGS—Cont'd

- Jury and jury trial—Cont'd
 - instructions to jury, § 7:163
 - manner of waiver of jury trial, § 7:195
 - waiver of jury trial, § 7:194, 7:195
 - withdrawal of demand for jury trial, § 7:193
- Legal malpractice, § 7:214
- Libel and slander
 - general treatment, § 7:173
 - petition, libel in, § 7:238
- Malpractice
 - legal malpractice, § 7:214
 - medical malpractice. *See* Medical malpractice, below
- Manner of waiver of jury trial, § 7:195
- Maturing actions after pleading, § 7:241
- Medical malpractice
 - accrual of cause of action, § 7:27
 - allegations, generally, § 7:215
 - failure to diagnose, allegations, § 7:217
 - lack of consent, allegations, § 7:218
 - loss of chance of survival, allegations, § 7:216
 - prescription, allegations, § 7:219
 - products liability, allegations, § 7:220
- Misdesignation of reconvention, § 7:237
- Mistake or error, § 7:167
- Monetary relief, demand for, § 7:160
- Names or naming
 - ambiguous designation of defendant, § 7:201
 - identification of parties, § 7:200
 - improper pleading designation, § 7:151
 - parties, names of, § 7:154
 - petitions, designation of parties, § 7:199 to 7:206
 - reconvention, misdesignation of, § 7:237
- Negligence, generally, § 7:209
- New trial application, § 7:183

PLEADINGS—Cont'd

- Notice of pleading, § 7:159
- Official documents or acts, § 7:169
- Out-of-state attorney, filing petition by, § 7:225
- Paragraphs, § 7:157
- Parties
 - additional parties, § 7:240, 7:243
 - designation of parties, petitions, § 7:199 to 7:206
 - names of parties, § 7:154
 - service of, § 7:102
- Partnerships, § 7:203
- Petitions
 - general treatment, § 7:196 to 7:227
 - allegations, § 7:208 to 7:222
 - alternative relief, § 7:226
 - construction of allegations, § 7:221
 - designation of parties, § 7:199 to 7:206
 - filing, § 7:207, 7:225
 - libel in petition, § 7:238
 - out-of-state attorney, filing by, § 7:225
 - pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:31
 - sample petition, § 7:227
 - striking of petition, § 7:223, 7:224
 - sufficiency of allegations in, § 7:222
- Place or location, § 7:171
- Prayer for relief, § 7:174
- Pretrial practice and procedure
 - general treatment, § 10:10
 - amendment of, generally, § 10:22 to 10:31
 - change of theories, § 10:28
 - defenses, proper pleading, § 10:18
 - discovery, review of pleadings in light of information obtained through, § 10:19 to 10:21
 - distinction from amended pleadings, § 10:34
 - filing original pleading, occurrences after, § 10:32 to 10:34
 - final review of pleadings, § 10:17 to 10:34
 - petition, amendment of, § 10:31

PLEADINGS—Cont'd

Pretrial practice and procedure
—Cont'd
supplemental pleading, need for,
§ 10:33
Products liability, § 7:220
Reconventional demands, § 7:235 to
7:241
Records. See Files or filing, above
Reference, adoption by, § 7:155
Reply, § 7:234
Representatives, persons acting in
representative capacity, § 7:205
Responsive pleadings, § 7:164
Rulings, § 7:170
Sample petition, § 7:227
Sanctions, § 7:187 to 7:190
Scandalous material, § 7:190
Separate trials, § 7:181
Signing of pleadings, § 7:184 to
7:190
Slander. See Libel and slander, above
Sole proprietor, § 7:204
Special damage, items of, § 7:172
Special matters, § 7:165 to 7:174
Splitting cause of action, § 7:176
Statements in pleadings, § 7:158 to
7:163
Statute of limitations. See index
heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS
Statutory violations, § 7:211
Striking of petition, § 7:223, 7:224
Submitting the case, role of court and
jury, § 13:3
Sue or be sued, § 7:166
Sufficiency of allegations in petition,
§ 7:222
Summary judgment, sufficient admis-
sion of negligence, § 10:70
Summary proceedings, § 7:150
Theories of pleading, § 7:159
Time or date
general treatment, § 7:171
answer, time for, § 7:229
conditions precedent, § 7:168
demand for jury trial, § 7:192
maturing actions after pleading,
§ 7:241

PLEADINGS—Cont'd

Time or date—Cont'd
sanction, time for, § 7:189
striking of petition, § 7:224
Trial
jury trial. See Jury and jury trial,
above
separate trials, § 7:181
Unsigned pleadings, § 7:185
Verification, § 7:182, 7:183
Violations
signing of pleadings, § 7:190
statutory violations, petition
allegations, § 7:211
Waiver of jury trial, § 7:194, 7:195
Withdrawal of demand for jury trial,
§ 7:193

POLICE

Battery, excessive force in making
arrest, § 4:117
Cars. See index heading PEDESTRIAN/
POLICE CAR COLLISION
False imprisonment, § 4:133
Initial client contact and interview.
verification of police reports,
§ 2:44
Prelitigation investigations and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

POLLING OF JURY

Verdict, § 13:85, 13:86

POLYGRAPH TESTS

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, § 3:67

PONDS

Premises liability, attractive nuisance,
§ 4:189

POSSESSION

Conversion. See index heading
CONVERSION
Negligence, possessors of land,
§ 4:27 to 4:29

POSTPONEMENT

Statute of limitations, § 7:33 to 7:46

INDEX

POSTTRIAL MOTIONS

General treatment, § 1:15, 15:1 to 15:45

Judgment notwithstanding the verdict. See index heading JUDGMENT NOTWITHSTANDING THE VERDICT

New trial. See index heading NEW TRIAL

Non obstante veredicto judgment. See index heading JUDGMENT NOTWITHSTANDING THE VERDICT

POSTURE

Opening statements, § 11:106

POTENTIAL

Appeal or review, potential costs and delays, § 15:69

Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION

Attorney-client relationship, confidentiality and communicating with potential witnesses, § 2:164

Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE

Expert witnesses
identification of, § 3:106 to 3:117
information to provide potential expert on initial contact, § 3:129

initial contact with potential expert, § 3:128 to 3:130

Initial client contact and interview, potential liability on part of insurer, § 2:50

Parties, § 7:72 to 7:79

Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

POWER

See index heading AUTHORITY AND AUTHORIZATION

PRACTICAL JOKE

Battery, § 4:116

PRAYER FOR RELIEF

Pleadings, § 7:174

PRECAUTIONS

Initial client contact and interview, precautionary steps to preserve evidence, § 2:17 to 2:19

Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

PRECLUSION

Punitive damages, § 5:159

PRECONCEIVED VIEW ON PROPRIETY OF PUNITIVE DAMAGES

Selecting the jury, § 11:66

PRE-EMPTION

Arbitration and mediation, Federal Arbitration Act, § 9:8

Products liability, defense, § 4:253

Statutes of repose. See index heading STATUTES OF REPOSE

PRE-EXISTING CONDITION

Damages, pre-existing injury, § 5:52

Opening statements, pre-existing medical conditions, § 11:100

Rebuttal, § 12:59

PREGNANCY

See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

PREJUDICE

Arbitration and mediation, § 9:49

Instructions to jury, prejudicial error, § 13:60

Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:40

Selecting the jury, prior prejudices, § 11:57 to 11:67

PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

General treatment, § 1:5, 3:1 to 3:91

Accident scene. See Scene of accident, below

PRELITIGATION

INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS—Cont'd

- Advantages, taking advantage of results in other product liability cases, § 3:82
- Adverse parties or witnesses
 - notice of claim to adverse party, § 3:142
 - statements, obtaining, § 3:48, 3:50
- Advising plaintiff to keep personal records, § 3:17
- Ascertain or ascertaining
 - existence and extent of insurance coverage, § 3:19 to 3:21
 - scope of investigation, § 3:30
- Attorneys
 - general treatment, § 3:1 to 3:91
 - conducting investigation, § 3:7 to 3:21
- Causes of action, obtaining information on, § 3:42
- Change of design, product liability investigations, § 3:79
- Checklists, locating missing persons checklist, § 3:140
- Claims and claimants
 - informal investigation to facilitate effective prosecution or defense of claim, § 3:2 to 3:4
 - product liability investigations, identification of other claimants, § 3:84
- Client as investigator, § 3:29
- Commencement of investigation, § 3:5
- Compliance with industrial standards, product liability investigations, § 3:88 to 3:90
- Compulsory matters, product liability investigations, § 3:73
- Conducting investigation, § 3:6 to 3:29
- Conflict of interest
 - informal investigation, § 3:4
 - professional investigators, use of, § 3:23 to 3:25
- Contemplation of thorough examination of treating physician by defense, § 3:14

PRELITIGATION

INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS—Cont'd

- Corporate employees, obtaining witness statements from, § 3:49
- Costs and expenses, professional investigators, § 3:28
- Counsel. See Attorneys, above
- Custody and custodians
 - notice to custodian, obtaining and preserving evidence, § 3:36
 - product liability investigations, custody of defendant, § 3:71 to 3:73
- Damages
 - determine ability of prospective defendants to respond in damages, § 3:19 to 3:21
 - informal investigation, § 3:4
- Date. See Time or date, below
- Deadlines, professional investigators, § 3:28
- Defense of claim
 - contemplation of thorough examination of treating physician by defense, § 3:14
 - informal investigation to facilitate effective, § 3:2 to 3:4
- Description or identification
 - first notice. See First notice, below
 - identification of statement, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:57
 - injuries observed, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:63
 - product liability investigations, identification of other claimants, § 3:84
 - property damage observed, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:63
 - scene of accident, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:59
 - surrounding conditions, information to elicit by witness statement as to description of surrounding conditions, § 3:62

INDEX

PRELITIGATION

INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS—Cont'd

Description or identification—Cont'd
witness, eliciting identification of
witness when taking state-
ment, § 3:58

Design changes, product liability
investigations, § 3:79

Destruction of product, product
liability investigations, § 3:70

Diagram of accident scene, § 3:11,
3:33

Discovery to compel production,
product liability investigations,
§ 3:73

Employment

corporate employees, obtaining
witness statements from,
§ 3:49

records of employment, obtain and
examine, § 3:44, 3:45

Evidence

diagrams and surveys of accident
scene, § 3:33

physical evidence, § 3:35 to 3:38

preservation of evidence. See Pres-
ervation of evidence, below

product liability investigations,
establishment of proof of
liability through injuries to
others, § 3:83

witnesses. See Witnesses, below

Examination

employment records, § 3:44, 3:45

expert's examination of evidence,
timing of, § 3:38

medical reports, § 3:43

official investigation reports,
§ 3:39 to 3:41

treating physician, § 3:14

Existence of insurance coverage,
ascertain, § 3:19 to 3:21

Experts. See index heading EXPERTS
WITNESSES

Explanation of occurrence, informa-
tion to elicit by witness state-
ment, § 3:61

PRELITIGATION

INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS—Cont'd

Extent of insurance coverage,
ascertain, § 3:19 to 3:21

Extrapolating pertinent information,
official investigation reports,
§ 3:40

Facsimile of product, product liability
investigations, § 3:69 to 3:74

First notice

forms, first notice to insurance car-
rier, § 3:141

insurance carrier when identity of
carrier is known, § 3:20

potential defendant where carrier
identity unknown, § 3:21

Follow-up interview with investigat-
ing officer, § 3:41

Forms

adverse party, notice of claim to,
§ 3:142

first notice to insurance carrier,
§ 3:141

letter asking for witness statement,
§ 3:143

notice

adverse party, notice of claim to,
§ 3:142

first notice to insurance carrier,
§ 3:141

plaintiff profile form, § 3:144

General investigation tactics, § 3:5 to
3:67

Guidelines, establishment of
guidelines for professional
investigator, § 3:27

History of product research, product
liability investigations, § 3:75 to
3:79

Identification. See Description or
identification, above

Informal investigation, reasons for,
§ 3:1 to 3:4

Injunctions, product liability
investigations, § 3:72

In-person interviews, witness state-
ments obtained from, § 3:52

Instructions, product liability
investigations, § 3:85 to 3:87

**PRELITIGATION
INVESTIGATION AND
ANALYSIS—Cont’d**

Insurance
ascertain existence and extent of insurance coverage, § 3:19 to 3:21
attorney conducting investigation, § 3:7
first notice. See First notice, above
informal investigation, § 3:4
Interview or interviews
commencement of investigation, § 3:5
follow-up interview with investigating officer, § 3:41
in-person interviews, witness statements obtained from, § 3:52
Knowledge. See Notice or knowledge, below
Lawyers. See Attorneys, above
Letter
forms, letter asking for witness statement, § 3:143
statements of witnesses obtained by letter, § 3:55
Literature as to warning and use as relevant, product liability investigations, § 3:86
Locating missing persons checklist, § 3:140
Location. See Place or location, below
Maintenance and repair, product liability investigations, § 3:78
Manufacturing industry standards, product liability investigations, § 3:88 to 3:90
Maritime law, product liability investigations, § 3:91
Medical reports, obtain and examine all relevant, § 3:43
Methodology, obtaining witness statements, § 3:51 to 3:55
Missing persons
checklists, locating missing persons, § 3:140
location of missing witnesses, generally, § 3:66

**PRELITIGATION
INVESTIGATION AND
ANALYSIS—Cont’d**

Negative witness statements, obtaining, § 3:65
Newer products, researching product history for product liability investigations, § 3:76
Notice or knowledge
custodian, notice to custodian as to preserving evidence, § 3:36
first notice. See First notice, above
forms. See Forms, above
Officers, follow-up interview with investigating officer, § 3:41
Official investigation reports, obtain and examine, § 3:39 to 3:41
Older products, product liability investigations, § 3:77, 3:78
Oral versus written witness statements, § 3:51 to 3:55
Orders, product liability investigations, § 3:72
Parameters for professional investigation, § 3:26 to 3:28
Parties, obtaining information on, § 3:42
Personal records, advising plaintiff to keep, § 3:17
Pertinent information as to warning and use, product liability investigations, § 3:87
Photographs
precaution, photographs as precaution for preserving evidence, § 3:37
professional investigator, use in obtaining photographs where conflict of interest concerns, § 3:25
scene of accident, § 3:8, 3:11, 3:32
Physical evidence, obtaining and preservation of, § 3:35 to 3:38
Physicians, speaking with treating physician, § 3:13 to 3:16
Place or location
checklists, locating missing persons checklist, § 3:140
locating missing witnesses, § 3:66

INDEX

PRELITIGATION

INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS—Cont'd

- Place or location—Cont'd
 - scale location survey, § 3:34
 - statements made at site of injury or property damage, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:64
 - witness statement, information to elicit by, § 3:60
- Plaintiff profile form, § 3:144
- Police
 - official investigation reports, § 3:39 to 3:41
 - photographs of accident scene, § 3:32
- Polygraph tests, § 3:67
- Potential
 - adverse witnesses, obtaining statements from, § 3:48, 3:50
 - first notice to potential defendant where carrier identity unknown, § 3:21
- Precautions
 - photographs as precaution for preserving evidence, § 3:37
 - product liability investigations, temporary restraining order as precautionary measure, § 3:72
- Preservation of evidence
 - attorney conducting investigation, § 3:11
 - physical evidence, generally, § 3:35 to 3:38
- Procedures for particular investigations, § 3:31 to 3:66
- Professional investigators, investigation by, § 3:22 to 3:28
- Property damage observed, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:63
- Purposes
 - determine if product has caused injury to others, § 3:81 to 3:83
 - visiting scene of accident, § 3:9
- Records and recordings
 - employment records, obtain and examine, § 3:44, 3:45

PRELITIGATION

INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS—Cont'd

- Records and recordings—Cont'd
 - personal records, advising plaintiff to keep, § 3:17
 - relevant records, obtaining, § 3:43 to 3:45
 - statements of witnesses, recorded, § 3:54
- Relevancy
 - medical reports, obtain and examine all relevant, § 3:43
 - products liability investigations. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
 - records, obtaining relevant records, § 3:43 to 3:45
 - stress to treating physician importance of all possibly relevant tests, § 3:15
- Remnants, obtaining remnants if product destroyed in product liability investigations, § 3:70
- Repair, product liability investigations and product history, § 3:78
- Reports
 - medical reports, obtain and examine all relevant, § 3:43
 - official investigation reports, obtain and examine, § 3:39 to 3:41
- Representation, informal investigation to facilitate decision to undertake, § 3:1
- Research product history, product liability investigations, § 3:75 to 3:79
- Restraining order, product liability investigations, § 3:72
- Scale location survey of scene of accident, § 3:34
- Scene of accident
 - description of scene, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:59
 - diagram of accident scene, § 3:11, 3:33
 - photographs, § 3:8, 3:11, 3:32

PRELITIGATION

INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS—Cont'd

- Scene of accident—Cont'd
 - survey of accident scene, § 3:33, 3:34
 - visit to, § 3:8 to 3:11
- Scope of investigation, § 3:30
- Specialists, inquiry to treating physician about, § 3:16
- Standards of industry, product liability investigations, § 3:88 to 3:90
- Subsequent remedial measures, product liability investigations, § 3:79
- Surrounding conditions, information to elicit by witness statement as to description of, § 3:62
- Survey of accident scene, § 3:33, 3:34
- Tactics for investigation, § 3:5 to 3:67
- Tasks during informal investigation, generally, § 3:3, 3:4
- Temporary restraining order as precautionary measure, product liability investigations, § 3:72
- Tests
 - polygraph tests, § 3:67
 - stress importance of all possibly relevant test to treating physician, § 3:15
- Theories of liability, determination of, § 3:18
- Thorough examination of treating physician by defense, contemplation of, § 3:14
- Time or date
 - expert's examination of evidence, timing of, § 3:38
 - product liability investigations. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
 - witness statement, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:57
- Treating physician, speaking with, § 3:13 to 3:16

PRELITIGATION

INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS—Cont'd

- Unavailable product, product liability investigations, § 3:74
 - Videotape, accident scene, § 3:32
 - Visit to scene of accident, § 3:8 to 3:11
 - Warnings, product liability investigations, § 3:85 to 3:87
 - Who should conduct investigation, § 3:6 to 3:29
 - Witnesses
 - application, obtaining witness statements, § 3:24
 - forms, letter asking for witness statement, § 3:143
 - identification of witness when taking statement, § 3:58
 - information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:56 to 3:64
 - locating missing witnesses, § 3:66
 - obtaining information on, § 3:42
 - obtaining statements of witnesses, § 3:46 to 3:65
 - place or location, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:60
 - potential adverse witnesses, obtaining statements from, § 3:48, 3:50
 - professional investigator, use in obtaining witness statements where conflict of interest concerns, § 3:24
 - Writings or written instruments
 - oral versus written witness statements, § 3:51 to 3:55
 - witness statements, § 3:51 to 3:55
- PREMARKING EXHIBITS**
General treatment, § 12:189
- PREMATURE ATTORNEY DISCHARGE OR WITHDRAWAL**
Attorneys' fees in event of, § 2:135 to 2:143
- PREMISES**
Liability. See index heading PREMISES LIABILITY

INDEX

PREMISES—Cont'd

- Negligence. See index heading
NEGLIGENCE
- Selecting the jury, familiarity with
premises, § 11:61

PREMISES LIABILITY

- General treatment, § 4:174 to 4:198
- Acts of God, § 4:180
- Attractive nuisance, § 4:187 to 4:190
- Buildings, determining use of,
§ 4:181 to 4:190
- Care, duty of, § 4:189
- Causation, § 4:188
- Children or minors, attractive
nuisance, § 4:187 to 4:190
- Common areas, condition and main-
tenance of, § 4:183
- Conditions
 - common areas, § 4:183
 - entryway, § 4:183
 - sidewalks, § 4:184
 - stairways and steps, § 4:182
- Construction work
 - site of construction, § 4:190
 - stairways and steps, construction
of, § 4:182
- Constructive notice, § 4:177
- Criminal acts of third persons,
§ 4:197
- Defects, § 4:179, 4:186, 4:192
- Degree of care, prima facie case,
§ 12:26
- Duties owed, generally, § 4:191 to
4:198
- Elevators, § 4:198
- Entryway, condition and maintenance
of, § 4:183
- Evidence, prima facie case, § 12:26
- Excavation, § 4:185
- Falling merchandise, § 4:176
- Foreseeability, § 4:197
- Invitees, § 4:192
- Lakes, attractive nuisance, § 4:189
- Land, determining use of, § 4:181 to
4:190
- Lessees, § 4:195
- Licensees, § 4:193

PREMISES LIABILITY—Cont'd

- Maintenance
 - common areas, § 4:183
 - entryway, § 4:183
 - sidewalks, § 4:184
- Merchants, § 4:174 to 4:180
- Neglect, § 4:186
- Negligence, § 4:178, 4:181, 4:185
- Notice, § 4:177
- Nuisances, § 4:181, 4:187 to 4:190
- Parties, § 7:79
- Place or location, site of construction
work, § 4:190
- Ponds, attractive nuisance, § 4:189
- Prima facie case, § 12:26
- Real or demonstrative evidence,
§ 12:201
- Reasonable care, § 4:175, 4:176
- Recreational property, § 4:196
- Reservoirs, attractive nuisance,
§ 4:189
- Ruin, § 4:186
- Sample cases, premises liability peti-
tion, escalator accident, § 17:20
- Sidewalks, § 4:184, 4:185
- Site of construction work, § 4:190
- Slip and fall, § 4:192
- Stairways and steps, construction and
conditions of, § 4:182
- Theory of liability, generally, § 4:174
to 4:198
- Third persons, criminal acts of,
§ 4:197
- Trespassers, § 4:194
- Unreasonable risk of harm, § 4:178
- Use of land and buildings, determin-
ing, § 4:181 to 4:190
- Vice, § 4:186
- Warning, licensees, § 4:193

PRESENCE

- See index heading ABSENCE OR PRE-
SENCE

PRESENTATION

- Evidence. See index heading Evi-
DENCE
- Final argument, § 13:16
- New trial motion, § 15:19 to 15:24

PRESENT DAMAGES

Recoverable damages, § 5:9 to 5:12

PRESENT VALUE

Settlement and compromise,
structured settlements, § 6:139

PRESERVATION

Evidence. See index heading PRESER-
VATION OF EVIDENCE

Instructions to jury, preservation for
appeal, § 13:70

Objections, appeal or review, § 15:68

Record, presentation of evidence,
§ 12:89

PRESERVATION OF EVIDENCE

Initial client contact and interview,
§ 2:17 to 2:19

Prelitigation investigations and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

Sample cases. See index heading
SAMPLE CASES

**PRESUMPTIONS AND
INFERENCES**

General treatment, § 12:17 to 12:23

Due care, § 12:22

Fact presumptions and effect, § 12:20

Failure to produce evidence, § 12:23

Instructions to jury, § 13:52

Legal presumptions, effect of,
§ 12:19

Products liability, § 4:281, 4:282

Rebuttal, § 12:18 to 12:20

Res ipsa loquitur, § 12:21

Use, § 12:18 to 12:20

**PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND
PROCEDURE**

General treatment, § 1:10, 10:1 to
10:145

Addition or additional matters
claims or defenses, final review of
pleadings, § 10:21

discovery, § 10:62

experts, need for additional testify-
ing experts, § 10:61

Admissions, reviewing sufficiency of
discovery, § 10:54

**PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND
PROCEDURE—Cont'd**

Alternative dispute resolution,
§ 10:64 to 10:66

Amendment

distinction from amended plead-
ings, § 10:34

petition, § 10:31

pleadings, amendment of, gener-
ally, § 10:22 to 10:31

time limitations, amendment to
circumvent, § 10:29

Appeal or review

discovery, review of pleadings in
light of information obtained
through, § 10:19 to 10:21

final review of pleadings, § 10:17
to 10:34

sufficiency of discovery, § 10:49
to 10:58

Appearance and demeanor, general
instructions as to, § 10:109

Appearance failure, § 10:41, 10:42

Arbitration and mediation, § 10:64,
10:65

Attempt to settle, § 10:63

Attorney's authority to settle, § 10:92

Authority of attorneys to settle,
§ 10:92

Availability of witnesses, final prepa-
ration, § 10:99 to 10:103

Briefs, final preparation, § 10:138 to
10:142

Change

amendment. See Amendment,
above

parties, change of, § 10:35 to
10:48

theories, change of, § 10:28

Checklists

file organization checklist,
§ 10:143

trial. See Trial, below

trial notebook checklist, § 10:145

trial preparation checklist,
§ 10:144

Collection of real evidence, § 10:118

Components, pretrial conference,
§ 10:97

INDEX

PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Computer simulations, preparation
of, § 10:123

Conferences, pretrial
general treatment, § 10:88 to
10:98
amendment of pleadings, § 10:26
to 10:30
attorney's authority to settle,
§ 10:92
authority of attorneys to settle,
§ 10:92
components, § 10:97
desirability of pretrial conferences,
§ 10:89
discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
dollar range of settlement, § 10:93
importance of pretrial conferences,
§ 10:90 to 10:95
in limine motions, § 10:98
motions in limine, § 10:98
orders, § 10:26 to 10:30, 10:96 to
10:98
settlement, § 10:91 to 10:93
simplification of issues, § 10:94,
10:95
stipulations, § 10:95
time or date, § 10:88

Conflicts in schedules, § 10:4, 10:5

Consent, amendment of pleadings,
§ 10:25

Consultation with experts, § 10:59 to
10:62

Contentions, trial brief, § 10:141

Correspondence, § 10:9

Costs and expenses, payment of wit-
nesses fees and expenses,
§ 10:103

Counterclaims, § 10:39

Cross examination. See Final prepa-
ration, below

Customs of local court, becoming
familiar with, § 10:1, 10:2

Day in the life video, final prepara-
tion, § 10:122

Deadlines for further discovery,
§ 10:50 to 10:52

PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Death, § 10:44

Defenses, § 10:18, 10:20, 10:21

Demand for final witness list,
§ 10:51, 10:52

Demeanor and appearance, general
instructions as to, § 10:109

Demonstrative aids, preparation of,
§ 10:119 to 10:126

Depositions, last minute witnesses,
§ 10:53

Desirability of pretrial conferences,
§ 10:89

Diagrams. See Final preparation,
below

Direct examination, rehearsing direct
and cross examinations,
§ 10:110

Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY

Discretion of court, § 10:26 to 10:30

Dismissal
appearance failure, § 10:41, 10:42
parties, dismissal of, § 10:36 to
10:42
voluntary dismissal, § 10:38 to
10:40

Display devices, final preparation,
§ 10:125, 10:126

Distinction from amended pleadings,
§ 10:34

Documents
discovery, § 10:11
production of documents, § 10:55
re-examination of documents,
§ 10:116

Dollar range of settlement, § 10:93

Dropping claims or defenses, final
review of pleadings, § 10:20

Duty to supplement imposed, § 10:58

Evidence
discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
real evidence, collection of,
§ 10:118

Exchange of exhibits, § 10:2

Exhibits
exchange of exhibits, § 10:2

**PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND
PROCEDURE—Cont’d**

Exhibits—Cont’d
 final preparation, § 10:136
 organizing files, § 10:13
 Expert witnesses
 general treatment, § 10:52
 additional testifying experts, need for, § 10:61
 consultation with experts, § 10:59 to 10:62
 final preparation. See Final preparation, below
 Fees, payment of witnesses fees and expenses, § 10:103
 Files and filing
 checklists, file organization checklist, § 10:143
 indexing files, § 10:8 to 10:14
 maintaining files, § 10:8 to 10:14
 occurrences after filing original pleading, § 10:32 to 10:34
 organization of files, § 10:6 to 10:14
 pleadings, occurrences after filing original pleading, § 10:32 to 10:34
 witnesses, files on, § 10:14
 Final or finality
 demand for final witness list, § 10:51, 10:52
 discovery, finalizing theories in light of facts discovered, § 10:16
 pleadings, final review of, § 10:17 to 10:34
 preparation. See Final preparation, below
 Final preparation
 general treatment, § 10:99 to 10:142
 appearance and demeanor, general instructions as to, § 10:109
 availability of witnesses, § 10:99 to 10:103
 briefs, § 10:138 to 10:142
 collection of real evidence, § 10:118

**PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND
PROCEDURE—Cont’d**

Final preparation—Cont’d
 computer simulations, preparation of, § 10:123
 costs and expenses, payment of witnesses fees and expenses, § 10:103
 cross examination
 expert witnesses, rehearsing proposed testimony and cross-examination, § 10:115
 rehearsing direct and cross examinations, § 10:110
 day in the life video, § 10:122
 demeanor, general instructions as to, § 10:109
 demonstrative aids, preparation of, § 10:119 to 10:126
 diagrams
 medical diagrams, § 10:120
 scene of accident diagrams, § 10:121
 direct examination, rehearsing direct and cross examinations, § 10:110
 display devices, § 10:125, 10:126
 evidence, collection and identification of real evidence, § 10:118
 exhibits, § 10:136
 expert witnesses
 preparation of, § 10:114 to 10:117
 rehearsing proposed testimony and cross-examination, § 10:115
 fees, payment of witnesses fees and expenses, § 10:103
 focus groups, § 10:106
 function
 product, demonstration of, § 10:124
 trial book, § 10:129
 trial brief, § 10:139
 hypothetical questions, § 10:117
 identification, § 10:118, 10:135
 instructions to jury, § 10:137

INDEX

PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Final preparation—Cont'd
jury charge, § 10:137
medical diagrams, § 10:120
minitrial, § 10:107
mock trials, § 10:106
motions, § 10:131
opening statement, outline of,
§ 10:133
payment of witnesses fees and
expenses, § 10:103
prior statements of witnesses,
review of, § 10:112
real evidence, collection and
identification of, § 10:118
records, review of record with wit-
nesses, § 10:112
re-examination of documents,
§ 10:116
refreshing recollection, § 10:113
rehearsing testimony, § 10:110,
10:115
scene of accident diagrams,
§ 10:121
service of subpoenas, § 10:100 to
10:103
storyboard, § 10:105
subpoena of witnesses, § 10:100 to
10:103
surveillance videos, § 10:122
theme of trial, development of,
§ 10:104 to 10:107
thoroughly tested product,
§ 10:127
trial book, § 10:128 to 10:137
videotapes, day in the life or
surveillance videos, § 10:122
voir dire proposed, § 10:132
witnesses
appearance and demeanor, gen-
eral instructions as to,
§ 10:109
availability of witnesses,
§ 10:99 to 10:103
fees and expenses, payment of,
§ 10:103
preparation of, § 10:108 to
10:113

PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE—Cont'd

Final preparation—Cont'd
witnesses—Cont'd
prior statements and records,
review of, § 10:112
records, review of record with
witnesses, § 10:112
refreshing recollection, § 10:113
rehearsing direct and cross
examinations, § 10:110
subpoena of witnesses, § 10:100
to 10:103
trial book, § 10:134, 10:135
Focus groups, § 10:106
Frivolous claims, sanctions for,
§ 10:37
Hypothetical questions, § 10:117
Identification, § 10:118, 10:135
Impending nature of trial, reviewing
sufficiency of discovery, § 10:50
to 10:52
Importance of pretrial conferences,
§ 10:90 to 10:95
Indexing files, § 10:8 to 10:14
Instructions to jury, § 10:137
Jury and jury trial, instructions to
jury, § 10:137
Last minute witnesses, § 10:53
Leave of court, amendment of plead-
ings, § 10:25, 10:27
In limine motions, pretrial confer-
ence, § 10:98
Limitations or restrictions, amend-
ment to circumvent time limita-
tions, § 10:29
Lists or schedules
checking schedules for conflicts,
§ 10:4, 10:5
demand for final witness list,
§ 10:51, 10:52
Local court rules and customs,
becoming familiar with, § 10:1,
10:2
Maintaining files, § 10:8 to 10:14
Medical diagrams, § 10:120
Medical examinations, § 10:56
Minitrial
general treatment, § 10:66

**PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND
PROCEDURE—Cont'd**

Minitrial—Cont'd
 final preparation, § 10:107
 Mock trials, § 10:106
 Motions
 final preparation, § 10:131
 in limine motions, pretrial conference, § 10:98
 Opening statement, outline of, § 10:133
 Orders, pretrial conference, § 10:26 to 10:30, 10:96 to 10:98
 Organization of files, § 10:6 to 10:14
 Parties
 change of, § 10:35 to 10:48
 dismissal of, § 10:36 to 10:42
 substitution, § 10:43 to 10:46
 Payment of witnesses fees and expenses, § 10:103
 Petitions, pleadings, § 10:31
 Pleadings
 general treatment, § 10:10
 amendment of, generally, § 10:22 to 10:31
 change of theories, § 10:28
 defenses, proper pleading, § 10:18
 discovery, review of pleadings in light of information obtained through, § 10:19 to 10:21
 distinction from amended pleadings, § 10:34
 filing original pleading, occurrences after, § 10:32 to 10:34
 final review of pleadings, § 10:17 to 10:34
 petition, amendment of, § 10:31
 supplemental pleading, need for, § 10:33
 Prejudice, § 10:40
 Preparation
 final preparation. See Final preparation, above
 unpreparedness of counsel, § 11:14
 Pretrial conferences. Conferences, pretrial, above
 Prior matters
 final preparation, review of prior statements of witnesses, § 10:112

**PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND
PROCEDURE—Cont'd**

Prior matters—Cont'd
 supplemental matters, prior responses, § 10:57, 10:58
 Product
 function, demonstration of, § 10:124
 thoroughly tested product, final preparation, § 10:127
 Production of documents, § 10:55
 Public officer or entity, action against, § 10:45
 Real evidence, collection of, § 10:118
 Records and recordings
 files and filing. See Files and filing, above
 final preparation, review of record with witnesses, § 10:112
 Re-examination of documents, § 10:116
 Refreshing recollection, § 10:113
 Rehearsing testimony, § 10:110, 10:115
 Research, legal research, § 10:12
 Resolution of date conflicts, § 10:5
 Response or responses
 pleading in response to amended petition, § 10:31
 supplementing prior responses, § 10:57, 10:58
 Review. See Appeal or review, above
 Rules of court, becoming familiar with, § 10:1, 10:2
 Sanctions, frivolous claims, § 10:37
 Scene of accident diagrams, § 10:121
 Schedules. See Lists or schedules, above
 Service of subpoenas, § 10:100 to 10:103
 Settlement
 appearance failure, § 10:42
 attempted, § 10:63
 conferences, § 10:91 to 10:93
 Simplification of issues, pretrial conference, § 10:94, 10:95
 Stipulations, pretrial conference, § 10:95

INDEX

PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Storyboard, final preparation,
§ 10:105
- Subpoena of witnesses, final preparation,
§ 10:100 to 10:103
- Substitution of parties, § 10:43 to
10:46
- Sufficiency of discovery, review of,
§ 10:49 to 10:58
- Summary judgment. See index heading
SUMMARY JUDGMENT
- Supplemental matters
 - duty to supplement imposed,
§ 10:58
 - pleading, need for supplemental
pleading, § 10:33
 - prior responses, § 10:57, 10:58
- Supporting authorities, trial brief,
§ 10:142
- Surveillance videos, § 10:122
- Theme of trial, development of,
§ 10:104 to 10:107
- Theories
 - change of, § 10:28
 - finalizing theories in light of facts
discovered, § 10:16
 - making sure necessary theories are
properly pleaded, § 10:18
- Third parties, § 10:47, 10:48
- Time or date
 - amendment to circumvent time
limitations, § 10:29
 - deadlines for further discovery,
§ 10:50 to 10:52
 - final preparation. See Final preparation,
above
 - pretrial conferences, § 10:88
 - prior matters. See Prior matters,
above
 - resolution of date conflicts, § 10:5
 - updating litigation control system,
§ 10:7
- Trial
 - checklists
 - trial notebook checklist,
§ 10:145
 - trial preparation checklist,
§ 10:144

PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE—Cont'd

- Trial—Cont'd
 - final preparation, trial book,
§ 10:128 to 10:137
 - jury and jury trial, instructions to
jury, § 10:137
- Trial book, creating, § 10:128 to
10:137
- Trial brief, preparing, § 10:138 to
10:142
- Trial notebook checklist, § 10:145
- Updating litigation control system,
§ 10:7
- Videotapes, day in the life or surveillance
videos, § 10:122
- Voir dire proposed, § 10:132
- Voluntary or involuntary matters
 - appearance failure, involuntary
dismissal, § 10:41
 - dismissal as voluntary, § 10:38 to
10:40
- Witnesses
 - conflicts in schedules, checking
for, § 10:4
 - demand for final witness list,
§ 10:51, 10:52
 - expert witnesses. See Expert witnesses,
above
 - files on, § 10:14
 - final preparation. See Final preparation,
above
 - informing witnesses and client of
trial, § 10:3 to 10:5
 - last minute witnesses, § 10:53
- Work papers, § 10:12

PREVAILING PARTIES

- Attorneys' fees. See index heading
ATTORNEYS' FEES FOR PREVAILING
PARTIES
- Costs of actions, right of prevailing
party to recover, § 14:13

PRIMA FACIE CASE

- General treatment, § 12:24 to 12:41
- Amount of damages, § 12:35 to
12:41
- Automobile negligence, duty of care
and breach, § 12:29

PRIMA FACIE CASE—Cont'd

- Breach of duty of care, § 12:25 to 12:29
- Burden of proof, § 12:12, 12:13
- But for, duty risk causation, § 12:32
- Cause in fact, duty risk causation, § 12:32
- Costs and expenses
 - future care, § 12:41
 - medical expenses incurred, § 12:37
- Damages
 - amount of damages, § 12:35 to 12:41
 - recovery, § 5:6
- Default and default judgment, § 7:312
- Diminished earning capacity, proof of, § 12:40
- Directed verdict, plaintiff's failure to establish, § 12:50, 12:51
- Duty of care and breach, § 12:25 to 12:29
- Evidence, generally, § 12:24 to 12:41
- Existence of injury, § 12:35 to 12:41
- Expenses. See Costs and expenses, above
- Foreseeability, § 12:30
- Future care, proof of cost of, § 12:41
- Injury, existence of, § 12:35 to 12:41
- Job benefit booklets, proof of lost earnings, § 12:39
- Last clear chance, § 12:34
- Lost earnings, proof of, § 12:39
- Malpractice
 - duty of care and breach, § 12:27
 - medical malpractice, proof of, § 12:36
- Medical expenses incurred, proof of, § 12:37
- Medical malpractice, proof of, § 12:36
- Mortality tables, use of, § 12:38
- Negligence, § 4:2 to 4:6
- Pay stubs, proof of lost earnings, § 12:39
- Premises liability, § 12:26
- Products liability case, duty of care and breach, § 12:28
- Proximate cause, § 12:31

PRIMA FACIE CASE—Cont'd

- Res ipsa loquitur, § 12:33
- Shortened life expectancy, proof of, § 12:38
- Substantial factor, duty risk causation, § 12:32
- Tax returns, proof of lost earnings, § 12:39
- Union contracts, proof of lost earnings, § 12:39

PRIORITY OF LIEN

- Attorney-client relationship, attorney's lien agreement, § 2:134

PRISONS AND PRISONERS

- Discovery, deposition of persons confined in prisons, § 8:133
- False imprisonment. See index heading FALSE IMPRISONMENT
- Filing suit, § 7:40
- Negligence, duty of custodian of inmate, § 4:16

PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES

- Attorney-client privilege. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE
- Battery, § 4:119
- Damages, § 5:19
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Examination of witnesses, § 12:135, 12:136
- False imprisonment, § 4:138
- Initial client contact and interview, § 2:38
- Medical malpractice, therapeutic privilege, § 4:336
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE
- Products liability, § 4:237, 4:258

PRIVITY

- Products liability, defense, § 4:254

PROCEEDS

- Collecting the judgment, proper application of proceeds, § 16:50 to 16:57

INDEX

PROCEEDS—Cont'd

Settlement and compromise, collection of proceeds, § 6:178

PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS

General treatment, § 7:244 to 7:276

For detailed treatment see index heading SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS

PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS OR THINGS

General treatment, § 8:8, 8:183 to 8:189

Burdensomeness of, § 8:46

Creation of discovery plan, § 8:97, 8:104, 8:105

Notice, § 8:188, 8:189

Option to produce business records as substitute for answer, § 8:178, 8:179

Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:55

Products liability, § 4:287

Sample cases. See index heading SAMPLE CASES

PRODUCTS

Discovery protective order, destructive product testing, § 8:214

Evidence of product misuse, § 12:64

Liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY

Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE

PRODUCTS LIABILITY

General treatment, § 4:209 to 4:291

Adequacy or inadequacy defense, § 4:230

warnings, § 4:221 to 4:226, 4:230

Admissions, request, § 4:288

Alteration, defense, § 4:241

Amendment, defense, § 4:247

Anticipated use, § 4:216, 4:226

Appointment by court of experts, § 4:283

Assumption of risk no longer defense, § 4:242

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

Burden of proof, § 4:213 to 4:217

Capacity for earning, impairment of, § 4:270

Causation

lack of causation, defense, § 4:238

prerequisites required, § 4:212

proximate cause, § 4:213, 4:214, 4:217

Cause of action, inadequate warning, § 4:225

Challenging pleadings, § 7:305

Change. See Modification or change, below

Circumstantial evidence, § 4:213

Comparative fault, § 4:242 to 4:244, 4:250

Compensation. See Wages or compensation, below

Compensatory damages, § 4:267

Compliance with standards, defense, § 4:249

Composition of product, unreasonably dangerous, § 4:218

Conflict of laws, § 7:147

Consortium, loss of, § 4:274

Construction of product, unreasonably dangerous, § 4:218

Consultants, nontestifying experts, § 4:286

Containers or packages, sealed containers, § 4:245

Corporations, successor liability, § 4:234

Court-appointed experts, § 4:283

Damages, § 4:250, 4:267 to 4:276

Danger or dangerous conditions construction or composition as unreasonably dangerous, § 4:218

design as unreasonably dangerous, § 4:219

later acquired knowledge of dangerous characteristic, § 4:224

unreasonably dangerous products, § 4:209 to 4:291

Date. See Time or date, below

Defect, prima facie case, § 12:28

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

Defenses

general treatment, § 4:235
adequacy or inadequacy, § 4:230
alteration, § 4:241
assumption of risk no longer
defense, § 4:242
causation, lack of, § 4:238
comparative fault, § 4:243
design defenses, § 4:229, 4:230
failure to read/heed warning,
§ 4:257
immunity, § 4:258
inadequate warning defense,
§ 4:230
last clear chance, § 4:244
learned intermediary/sophisticated
user, § 4:251
misuse, § 4:240
mitigate damages, failure to,
§ 4:250
modification, § 4:241
obviousness, § 4:252
pre-emption, § 4:253
privity, § 4:254
puffing, § 4:255
risk-utility test, § 4:236, 4:237
sealed containers, § 4:245
standards, compliance with,
§ 4:249
state of the art, § 4:239
statutes of limitation, § 4:246,
4:247
statutes of repose, § 4:248
unavoidable unsafe product,
§ 4:256
Definition of manufacturer, § 4:210
Depositions, § 4:290
Designs
defenses, § 4:229, 4:230
information, § 4:261
investigation, design changes,
§ 3:79
unreasonably dangerous design,
§ 4:219
Development of factual evidence,
§ 4:259 to 4:266
Discovery, § 4:284 to 4:291

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

Duty

analysis, duty-risk, § 4:214
warnings, § 4:221 to 4:223
Earning capacity, impairment of,
§ 4:270
Economic loss, § 4:275
Elements of proof and test, § 4:214
to 4:217
Emotional distress, § 4:273
Evidence
burden of proof, § 4:213 to 4:217
development of factual evidence,
§ 4:259 to 4:266
discovery, § 4:284 to 4:291
elements of proof and test, § 4:214
to 4:217
investigation of factual evidence,
§ 4:259 to 4:266
prerequisites required, § 4:212
prima facie case, § 12:28
real or demonstrative evidence,
§ 12:227, 12:228
scientific evidence, § 4:277 to
4:291
witnesses. See Witnesses, below
Exclusivity, § 4:211
Experts and expert witnesses, § 3:98,
4:277 to 4:291, 12:157
Express warranty, nonconformity to,
§ 4:227, 4:228
Failure to mitigate damages, defense,
§ 4:250
Failure to read/heed warning,
defense, § 4:257
Familiarity with product, § 4:223
Filing suit, § 7:13, 7:30
Firearms
sample cases, products liability
petition against gun
manufacturers, retailers and
organizations, § 17:19
special immunity, § 4:237
Following instructions, § 4:220
Foundation, § 4:282
Heed warning, failure to, § 4:257
Impairment of earning capacity,
§ 4:270

INDEX

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

- Inadequacy. See Adequacy or inadequacy, above
- Indemnification, § 4:276
- Industry standards, § 4:264
- Inferences, § 4:281, 4:282
- Inspection of scene or product, § 4:291
- Instructions, § 4:220
- Insufficiency. See Adequacy or inadequacy, above
- Interrogatories, § 4:289
- Investigations
 - general treatment, § 4:259 to 4:266
 - prelitigation. See Prelitigation investigation and analysis, below
- Joinder of parties, § 7:82
- Knowledge
 - later acquired knowledge of dangerous characteristic, § 4:224
 - warning not required, § 4:222
- Labeling of product, § 4:262
- Lack of causation, defense, § 4:238
- Last clear chance, defense, § 4:244
- Later acquired knowledge of dangerous characteristic, § 4:224
- Learned intermediary, § 4:221, 4:251
- Limitation of actions, § 4:246, 4:247, 7:13
- Loss of consortium, § 4:274
- Lost income, § 4:271
- Louisiana Products Liability Act, § 4:209 to 4:291
- Maritime law, applicability of, § 3:91
- Markets and marketing
 - investigation and development of factual evidence, § 4:262
 - liability, market share, § 4:232
- Medical care or treatment, § 4:268, 4:269
- Mental anguish, § 4:273
- Misuse, defense, § 4:240
- Mitigation of damages failure, § 4:250
- Modification or change
 - amendments, § 4:247

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

- Modification or change—Cont'd
 - defense, § 4:241
- Monitoring, medical monitoring, § 4:269
- Nonconformity to express warranty, § 4:227, 4:228
- Notice. See Knowledge, above
- Obviousness, defense, § 4:252
- Opening statements, § 11:95
- Opinions, § 4:281, 4:282
- Pain and suffering, damages, § 4:272
- Parties
 - general treatment, § 7:76 to 7:78
 - consideration of persons liable, § 4:231 to 4:234
 - joinder of parties, § 7:82
 - nonconformity to express warranty, § 4:228
 - third-party practice, § 7:104 to 7:106
- Per se unreasonably dangerous product, § 4:215
- Pleadings, § 7:220
- Pre-emption, defense, § 4:253
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis
 - general treatment, § 3:68 to 3:91
 - advantages, results from prior litigation, § 3:82
 - areas to investigate, generally, § 3:68
 - change of design, § 3:79
 - compliance with industrial standards, § 3:88 to 3:90
 - compulsory matters, discovery to compel production, § 3:73
 - custody, product in custody of defendant, § 3:71 to 3:73
 - design changes, § 3:79
 - destruction of property, obtaining remnants if product destroyed, § 3:70
 - discovery to compel production, § 3:73
 - evidence, establishment of proof of liability through injuries to others, § 3:83

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

Prelitigation investigation and analysis—Cont'd
 facsimile of product, § 3:69 to 3:74
 history, research product history, § 3:75 to 3:79
 identification of other claimants, § 3:84
 injunctions, temporary restraining order as precautionary measure, § 3:72
 instructions, relevant warnings and use instructions, § 3:85 to 3:87
 literature as to warning and use of product, relevance, § 3:86
 maintenance and repair, product history, § 3:78
 manufacturing, compliance with industrial standards, § 3:88 to 3:90
 maritime law, applicability of, § 3:91
 newer products, product history, § 3:76
 obtaining product or its facsimile, § 3:69 to 3:74
 older products, § 3:77, 3:78
 orders, temporary restraining order as precautionary measure, § 3:72
 pertinent information as to warning and use, § 3:87
 precautionary measure, temporary restraining order as, § 3:72
 prior matters
 advantages, results from prior litigation, § 3:82
 injuries, § 3:80 to 3:84
 relevancy
 information as to industry standards, relevance of, § 3:90
 literature as to warning and use, § 3:86
 warnings and use instructions, § 3:85 to 3:87
 remnants, obtaining remnants if product destroyed, § 3:70

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

Prelitigation investigation and analysis—Cont'd
 repair, maintenance and repair history, § 3:78
 research product history, § 3:75 to 3:79
 restraining order, temporary restraining order as precautionary measure, § 3:72
 standards, compliance with industrial standards, § 3:88 to 3:90
 subsequent remedial measures, § 3:79
 temporary restraining order as precautionary measure, § 3:72
 time or date
 newer products, product history, § 3:76
 older products, § 3:77, 3:78
 temporary restraining order as precautionary measure, § 3:72
 unavailable product, § 3:74
 warnings, relevant warnings and use instructions, § 3:85 to 3:87
 Prerequisites required, § 4:212
 Prima facie case, § 12:28
 Privileges or immunities, § 4:237, 4:258
 Privity, defense, § 4:254
 Product information, § 4:260
 Production of documents, request, § 4:287
 Proximate cause, § 4:213, 4:214, 4:217
 Puffing, defense, § 4:255
 Read warning, failure to, § 4:257
 Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:227, 12:228
 Reasonableness
 anticipated use, § 4:216, 4:226
 construction or composition as unreasonably dangerous, § 4:218
 design, unreasonably dangerous design, § 4:219

INDEX

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

- Reasonableness—Cont'd
 - unreasonably dangerous products, § 4:209 to 4:291
- Relation back, § 4:247
- Remedial measures, § 4:263
- Reports and reporting, § 4:265, 4:290
- Repose, statutes of, § 4:248, 7:7
- Requests
 - admissions, § 4:288
 - production of documents, § 4:287
- Res ipsa loquitur, § 4:213
- Risk
 - duty-risk analysis, § 4:214
 - test, risk-utility, § 4:215, 4:236, 4:237
- Sample cases
 - escalator accident, products liability/premises liability petition, § 17:20
 - gun manufacturers, retailers and organizations, products liability petition against, § 17:19
- Scene, inspection of, § 4:291
- Scientific evidence, § 4:277 to 4:291
- Sealed containers, defense, § 4:245
- Sellers, § 4:210, 4:237
- Solidary liability, § 4:233
- Sophisticated user, § 4:223, 4:251
- Special immunity, § 4:237
- Standards
 - compliance with standards, defense, § 4:249
 - industry standards, § 4:264
 - prelitigation investigation and analysis, § 3:88 to 3:90
- State of the art, § 4:239, 4:264
- Statutes, § 4:209 to 4:291
- Statutes of limitations, § 4:246, 4:247, 7:13, 7:30
- Statutes of repose, § 4:248, 7:7
- Successor liability, § 4:234
- Sufficiency. See Adequacy or inadequacy, above
- Tests
 - elements of proof and test, § 4:214 to 4:217

PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

- Tests—Cont'd
 - risk-utility test, § 4:215, 4:236, 4:237
 - scientific evidence, § 4:279
 - useful life, § 4:266
- Theory of liability, generally, § 4:209 to 4:291
- Time or date
 - later acquired knowledge of dangerous characteristic, § 4:224
 - prelitigation investigation and analysis. See Prelitigation investigation and analysis, above
 - statutes of limitations, § 4:246, 4:247, 7:13, 7:30
 - unreasonably dangerous construction or composition, § 4:218
- Unavoidably unsafe product, defense, § 4:256
- Unreasonably dangerous products, § 4:209 to 4:291
- Useful life, § 4:266
- Wages or compensation
 - impairment of earning capacity, § 4:270
 - lost income, § 4:271
- Warnings
 - defense, § 4:230
 - duty to warn, § 4:221 to 4:223
 - inadequate warning, § 4:221 to 4:226, 4:230
 - read warning, failure to, § 4:257
 - required or not, § 4:222, 4:223
- Warranties, nonconformity to express warranty, § 4:227, 4:228
- Witnesses
 - experts and expert witnesses, § 3:98, 4:277 to 4:291, 12:157
 - investigation and development of factual evidence, § 4:265

PROFESSIONALS

- Expert witnesses, professional malpractice cases, § 3:98, 12:156

PROFESSIONALS—Cont'd

Health care. See index heading
HEALTH CARE PROVIDERS AND
PROFESSIONALS

Negligence. See index heading
NEGLIGENCE

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, investigation by professional
investigators, § 3:22 to 3:28

Settlement and compromise, effective
settlement negotiations, § 6:73

Statutes of repose, professional insur-
ance agent, § 7:6

PROFITS

Damages, lost profits as evidence,
§ 5:65

PROMISOR

Challenging pleadings, defenses of
promisor, § 7:297

PROMPTNESS

Damages, failure to obtain prompt
treatment, § 5:51

PROOF

See index heading EVIDENCE

PROPERTY

Assets. See index heading ASSETS

Damage to property. See index head-
ing PROPERTY DAMAGE

Destruction. See index heading
DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY

Discovery, property inspection,
§ 8:183 to 8:189

Interest. See index heading INTEREST
IN PROPERTY OR SUBJECT MATTER

Personal property. See index heading
PERSONAL PROPERTY

Real property. See index heading
REAL PROPERTY

PROPERTY DAMAGE

Conversion, § 4:172

Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, information to elicit by wit-
ness statement, § 3:63

PRO-RATA SHARE

Attorney-client relationship,
premature attorney discharge or
withdrawal and several quantum
meruit claims, § 2:142

Collecting the judgment, § 16:34

PROSPECTIVE MATTERS

See index heading FUTURE MATTERS

PROTECTION

See index heading NEGLIGENCE

PROTECTIVE ORDERS

See index heading DISCOVERY

PROVOCATION

See index heading ASSAULT AND BAT-
TERY

PROXIMATE CAUSE

Comparative fault, § 7:306

Prima facie case, § 12:31

Products liability, § 4:213, 4:214,
4:217

**PSYCHIATRIC CARE
PROFESSIONALS**

Negligence, § 4:35, 4:36

PSYCHOLOGICAL DISTRESS

Expert witnesses, § 12:167

PSYCHOTHERAPIST

Negligence, limited duty to protect
victims from threats of physical
violence from patient of
psychotherapist, § 4:36

PUBLIC HAZARDS

Discovery, protective orders, § 8:229

PUBLICITY

Selecting the jury, § 11:56

PUBLIC OFFICER OR ENTITY

Pretrial practice and procedure,
§ 10:45

PUBLIC POLICY

Settlement and compromise, § 6:3

PUBLIC UTILITIES

Negligence, § 4:58

INDEX

PUFFING

Products liability, defense, § 4:255

PUNITIVE DAMAGES

General treatment, § 5:156 to 5:176

Additur, § 5:170, 5:172

Amendment of complaint, § 5:166

Amount, § 5:170 to 5:176

Appellate review, § 5:176

Assault, § 4:109

Challenging claim, § 5:165

Circumstances warranting award,
§ 5:174

Conflict of laws, § 5:162

Constitutionality, § 5:169

Discovery, § 5:167

Evidentiary showing for claim,
§ 5:164

Exceptions to rule against punitive
damages, § 5:158

Factors considered, § 5:175

Instructions to jury, § 5:168

Insurance policy exclusion, § 5:160

Jury instructions, § 5:168

Nature and purpose of punitive dam-
ages
general treatment, § 5:163 to
5:172

amendment of complaint, § 5:166

challenging claim, § 5:165

discovery, § 5:167

evidentiary showing for claim,
§ 5:164

Not recognized, generally
general treatment, § 5:156 to
5:162

conflict of laws, § 5:162

denial except in specific cases,
§ 5:157

exceptions, § 5:158

insurance policy exclusion,
§ 5:160

preclusion, § 5:159

solidary obligations, § 5:161

Preclusion, § 5:159

Purpose. See Nature and purpose of
punitive damages, above

Refusal. See Not recognized, gener-
ally, above

PUNITIVE DAMAGES—Cont'd

Remittitur, § 5:170, 5:171

Selecting the jury, preconceived view
on propriety of punitive dam-
ages, § 11:66

Solidary obligations, § 5:161

PURPOSE OR PURPOSES

Challenging pleadings, functions of
exceptions, § 7:280 to 7:284

Cross-examination, § 12:145

Discovery, § 8:1 to 8:3

Expert witnesses, initial meeting,
§ 3:136

Joinder of parties, § 7:89

Jury view, § 12:231 to 12:233

Objections to evidence, admissibility
for certain purposes, § 12:93

Opening statements, § 11:87, 11:88

Prelitigation investigations and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

Punitive damages. See index heading
PUNITIVE DAMAGES

Real or demonstrative evidence,
using diagrams, models, maps
and blackboard sketches,
§ 12:216

Service of process and papers,
ulterior purpose, § 7:276

Settlement, concluding at in-court
conference, § 6:167

PUTATIVE SPOUSE

Independent damages claims, § 5:181

QUALIFICATION

Appeal or review, qualifications of
expert, § 15:61

Expert witnesses, § 3:119 to 3:121,
12:170 to 12:175, 15:61

Medical malpractice, referral of
patient to qualified physician or
specialist, § 4:313

QUANTITY

See index heading AMOUNT

QUANTUM MERUIT

See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP

QUASI-DELICTUAL ACTIONS

Conflict of laws, § 7:146, 7:147

QUASI IN REM JURISDICTION

General treatment, § 7:134 to 7:136

QUESTIONS OF LAW OR FACT

Appeal or review, § 15:53, 15:54

Directed verdict, absence of disputed question of fact, § 12:47 to 12:49

Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 15:34

Mixed questions of law and fact. See index heading MIXED QUESTIONS OF LAW AND FACT

Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE

Submitting the case, § 13:1 to 13:4

QUOTIENT VERDICT

General treatment, § 13:88

RAILROADS

Damages, petition for in auto/train collision case, § 17:30

Exceptions to plaintiff's petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:37

First supplemental petition, auto-train collision, § 17:32

Interrogatories, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant railroad company, § 17:33

Production of documents, plaintiff's request for production of documents to defendant railroad company, § 17:34

Wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision petition, § 17:35, 17:36

RAPPORT

Opening statements, § 11:88

RATE OR RATES

Damages, rates of earnings, § 5:82

Interest on money. See index heading INTEREST ON MONEY

RATIFICATION

Conversion, § 4:170

READING

Attorney-client relationship, need for reading of employment agreement by client, § 2:108, 2:109

Products liability, failure to read warning, § 4:257

REALISTIC EXPECTATIONS

Attorney-client relationship, § 2:178 to 2:191

Damages, § 5:91

REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE

General treatment, § 12:187 to 12:230

Admissibility, results of tests and experiments, § 12:220, 12:221

Automobiles, § 12:198, 12:200, 12:228

Blackboard sketches, § 12:215 to 12:217

Computer simulation of accident, § 12:225

Damages, § 5:109

Day in the life video, § 12:202 to 12:206

Defense, videotapes to show capabilities, § 12:203

Diagrams, § 12:215 to 12:217

Discretion of court, § 12:209 to 12:212, 12:224

Excessive number, photographs and videos, § 12:210

Exhibits, § 12:187 to 12:193

Experiments. See Tests and experiments, below

Foundation

diagrams, models, maps and blackboard sketches, § 12:217

exhibits, § 12:192

photographs and videotapes, § 12:208

results of tests and experiments, § 12:221

x-rays, § 12:214

Gruesome nature of injuries, § 12:211, 12:212

Hearing ability, § 12:229

INDEX

REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Impeachment, day in the life or surveillance videos, § 12:206
- In-court demonstrations, § 12:222 to 12:224
- Maps, § 12:215 to 12:217
- Mechanical defect regarding vehicle, § 12:228
- Models, § 12:215 to 12:217
- Photographs and videotapes
 - general treatment, § 12:194 to 12:212
 - automobiles, § 12:198, 12:200
 - day in the life video, § 12:202 to 12:206
 - discretion of trial judge, § 12:209 to 12:212
 - excessive number, § 12:210
 - foundation for use, § 12:208
 - gruesome nature of injuries, § 12:211, 12:212
 - injuries, § 12:197
 - premises liability, § 12:201
 - scene of accident, § 12:199
 - staged photographs, § 12:207
 - surveillance video, § 12:202 to 12:206
- Premises liability cases, § 12:201
- Pretrial practice and procedure, collection of real evidence, § 10:118
- Products liability, § 12:227, 12:228
- Purpose, using diagrams, models, maps and blackboard sketches, § 12:216
- Records and recordings
 - tape recordings, § 12:195
 - weather conditions, records of, § 12:218
- Results of tests and experiments, use of, § 12:219 to 12:230
- Scene of accident, § 12:199
- Slip-and-fall cases, § 12:230
- Staged photographs, § 12:207
- Surveillance video, § 12:202 to 12:206
- Tape recordings, § 12:195

REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Tests and experiments
 - gruesome nature of injuries, § 12:212
 - results of tests and experiments, use of, § 12:219 to 12:230
- Videotapes. See Photographs and videotapes, above
- Visibility, § 12:229
- Weather conditions, records of, § 12:218
- Witnesses, day in the life or surveillance videos, § 12:205, 12:206
- X-rays, § 12:213, 12:214

REAL PARTY IN INTEREST

- General treatment, § 7:60, 7:61

REAL PROPERTY

- Discovery, entry on land, § 8:9
- Premises liability, § 4:181 to 4:190

REBUTTAL

- Conformity to standard of care, establishment of, § 12:57
- Danger or dangerous conditions, obvious danger, § 12:56
- Evidence, generally, § 12:53 to 12:60
- Lack of duty, establishment of, § 12:54 to 12:56
- Malingering, § 12:60
- Mitigation of damages, § 12:58 to 12:60
- Obvious danger, § 12:56
- Pre-existing condition, § 12:59
- Presumptions and inferences, § 12:18 to 12:20
- Sample cases, two accidents producing soft tissue injuries, § 17:5
- Trespasser, § 12:55

RECKLESSNESS

- Intentional infliction of emotional distress, § 4:142, 4:150

RECONSTRUCTION OF ACCIDENTS

- Expert witnesses, § 3:101, 12:158

RECONVENTIONAL DEMANDS

- Pleadings, § 7:235 to 7:241

RECORDS AND RECORDINGS

- Appeal or review. See index heading
APPEAL OR REVIEW
- Arbitration pursuant to private agree-
ments, § 9:70
- Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP
- Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
- Evidence
 - excluded evidence, § 12:102 to
12:107
 - preservation of record, presenta-
tion of evidence, § 12:89
- Medical records or reports. See index
heading MEDICAL RECORDS OR
REPORTS
- Pleadings. See index heading PLEAD-
INGS
- Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See
index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE
AND PROCEDURE
- Real or demonstrative evidence. See
index heading REAL OR DEMON-
STRATIVE EVIDENCE
- Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE
- Tape recordings. See index heading
TAPE RECORDINGS

RECREATIONAL PROPERTY

- Premises liability, § 4:196

RECREATIONAL VEHICLES

- Products liability, § 4:276

RECROSS EXAMINATION

- Discovery, § 8:161

**RECURRING ILLNESS OR
INJURY**

- Damages, § 5:131

RECUSAL

- Disqualification of assigned trial
judge, § 11:27, 11:34 to 11:37

REDIRECT EXAMINATION

- Discovery, § 8:161
- Scope of, § 12:140

REDUCTION OR DECREASE

- Attorney-client relationship, failure
to obtain medical care and
reduction of damages, § 2:168
- Damages, reduction for expenses
paid by collateral sources,
§ 5:54
- Judgment notwithstanding the
verdict, reduction of verdict,
§ 15:43 to 15:45
- Settlement and compromise, § 6:6

REFERENCE

- Pleadings, adoption by reference,
§ 7:155

REFERRALS

- Alternative upon evaluation of case,
referral as, § 2:66
- Competency and case referral, § 2:76
to 2:78
- Considerations when case referred,
§ 2:6 to 2:9
- Fee sharing, consent of client for fee
sharing with attorney from dif-
ferent firm, § 2:78
- Initial client contact and interview.
See index heading INITIAL CLIENT
CONTACT AND INTERVIEW
- Medical malpractice, referral of
patient to qualified physician or
specialist, § 4:313
- Parties, referring physician, § 7:87

REFORMATION

- Settlement and compromise, reforma-
tion of release, concluding and
enforcing the settlement,
§ 6:162

REFRESHING RECOLLECTION

- Pretrial practice and procedure,
§ 10:113

REFUSAL OR DENIAL

- Arbitration and mediation. See index
heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIA-
TION

INDEX

REFUSAL OR DENIAL—Cont'd

- Collecting the judgment, refusal to appear, § 16:25
- Conversion. See index heading
CONVERSION
- Directed verdict motion, harmless error, § 12:46 to 12:51
- Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
- Instructions to jury, refusal of tendered instruction by court, § 13:56 to 13:61
- Offer of proof, refusal to permit, § 12:104
- Pleadings, denials, § 7:161, 7:233
- Punitive damages. See index heading
PUNITIVE DAMAGES
- Verdicts, refusal of court to tender issue for special verdict, § 13:80

REGULATIONS

- Negligence, existence of duty, § 4:8

REHABILITATION

- Examination of witnesses, impeachment, § 12:152

REHEARING

- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:76

REHEARSING TESTIMONY

- Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:110, 10:115

REIMBURSEMENT

- Attorney-client relationship, reimbursement of medical expenses from insurance carrier or other sources, § 2:171
- Damages. See index heading DAM-
AGES

REJECTION

- See index heading ACCEPTANCE OR
REJECTION

RELATION BACK

- Filing suit, relation back of amendments, § 7:54
- Products liability, § 4:247

RELATIVES

- See index heading FAMILY AND RELA-
TIVES

RELEASE

- See index heading DISCHARGE OR
RELEASE

RELEVANCY

- Admissibility of evidence, § 12:67
- Attorney-client relationship. See
index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT
RELATIONSHIP
- Codes, deviation from, evidence,
§ 12:80
- Collateral source rule, evidence,
§ 12:85
- Compliance with industrial safety
standards, evidence, § 12:81 to
12:83
- Conditionally relevant evidence,
§ 12:71
- Conditions subsequent, evidence,
§ 12:73 to 12:76
- Custom, evidence, § 12:75, 12:78
- Damages, relevance of work history,
§ 5:83
- Deviation from government or
industry codes, evidence,
§ 12:80
- Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
- Evidence
 - admissibility, § 12:67
 - codes, deviation from, § 12:80
 - collateral source rule, § 12:85
 - compliance with industrial safety
standards, § 12:81 to 12:83
 - conditionally relevant evidence,
§ 12:71
 - conditions, subsequent, § 12:73 to
12:76
 - custom, § 12:75, 12:78
 - deviation from government or
industry codes, § 12:80
 - exclusion of relevant evidence,
§ 12:67
 - existence of insurance, § 12:84,
12:85
 - feasibility, § 12:76

RELEVANCY—Cont'd

Evidence—Cont'd

- government codes, deviation from, § 12:80
- government reports, compliance with industrial safety standards, § 12:83
- industry codes or standards, § 12:80 to 12:83
- law of evidence, § 12:69
- medical records, § 12:87
- methods of practice, customary, § 12:78
- offer of compromise, § 12:86
- pattern, § 12:75
- preliminary determination by court, § 12:70, 12:71
- presentation of evidence, § 12:66 to 12:87
- repairs, subsequent, § 12:73 to 12:76
- reports, government reports, § 12:83
- safety standards, compliance with industrial, § 12:81 to 12:83
- similar accidents, § 12:77
- standards, compliance with industrial safety standards, § 12:81 to 12:83
- strict liability, § 12:74
- subsequent conditions or repairs, § 12:73 to 12:76
- violation of statute, § 12:79
- Exclusion of relevant evidence, § 12:67
- Existence of insurance, evidence, § 12:84, 12:85
- Feasibility, evidence, § 12:76
- Government codes, deviation from, evidence, § 12:80
- Government reports, compliance with industrial safety standards, evidence, § 12:83
- Industry codes or standards, evidence, § 12:80 to 12:83
- Law of evidence, § 12:69
- Medical records, evidence, § 12:87
- Methods of practice, customary, evidence, § 12:78

RELEVANCY—Cont'd

- Negligence and standard of care, custom and practice in relevant community, § 4:55
- Offer of compromise, evidence, § 12:86
- Pattern, evidence, § 12:75
- Preliminary determination by court, evidence, § 12:70, 12:71
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Presentation of evidence, § 12:66 to 12:87
- Repairs, subsequent, evidence, § 12:73 to 12:76
- Reports, evidence, § 12:83
- Safety standards, compliance with industrial, evidence, § 12:81 to 12:83
- Settlement value, relevant factors affecting, § 6:22 to 6:35
- Similar accidents, evidence, § 12:77
- Standards, compliance with industrial safety standards, evidence, § 12:81 to 12:83
- Strict liability, evidence, § 12:74
- Subsequent conditions or repairs, evidence, § 12:73 to 12:76
- Violation of statute, evidence, § 12:79

REMARRIAGE

- Independent damages claims, § 5:205

REMITTITUR

- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 15:43 to 15:45
- Punitive damages, § 5:170, 5:171
- Verdict, § 13:94, 13:95

RENDITION OF VERDICT

- Presence of counsel, § 13:84

RENVOI

- Conflict of laws, § 7:144

REPAIR

- See index heading MAINTENANCE OR REPAIR

INDEX

REPLY

Pleadings, § 7:234

REPORTS AND REPORTING

Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Expert witnesses, news reports and location and selection of experts, § 3:115

Initial client contact and interview. See index heading INITIAL CLIENT CONTACT AND INTERVIEW

Medical records or reports. See index heading MEDICAL RECORDS OR REPORTS

Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS

Products liability, § 4:265, 4:290

Relevancy of evidence, government reports, § 12:83

Settlement and compromise, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:52

REPOSE, STATUTES OF

See index heading STATUTES OF REPOSE

REPRESENTATIVES

Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, representation by attorney at hearing, § 9:52

Parties, necessity of indicating status as representative, § 7:63

Pleadings, persons acting in representative capacity, § 7:205

Service of process and papers, § 7:256 to 7:258

Settlement and compromise, negotiations with insurance claims representative, § 6:48 to 6:81

REPUTATION

Settlement and compromise, reputation of attorneys, § 6:34

REQUESTS

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

REQUESTS—Cont'd

Examination of witnesses, exclusion of witnesses, § 12:120, 12:121

Instructions to jury, § 13:37 to 13:71

Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, request for remittitur or reduction of verdict, § 15:43 to 15:45

Jury view, § 12:231 to 12:233

Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY

Selecting the jury, excusal of juror and alternate substituted, § 11:81 to 11:83

Service of process and papers, time for request, § 7:245

Settlement and compromise, dismissal, § 6:164, 6:165

Verdicts. See index heading VERDICTS

RESCUE AND RESCUERS

Burden of proof, rescue as negating comparative fault, § 12:16

Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE

RESEARCH

Attorney-client relationship, legal research file in complex case, § 2:207

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, research product history, § 3:75 to 3:79

Pretrial practice and procedure, legal research, § 10:12

RESERVES PLACED ON CLAIM

Settlement and compromise, § 6:17

RESERVOIRS

Premises liability, attractive nuisance, § 4:189

RESIDENTS OR NONRESIDENTS

Discovery, resident or nonresident witnesses, § 8:129, 8:130, 8:138

Jurisdiction. See index heading JURISDICTION

Service of process and papers. See index heading SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS

RES IPSA LOQUITUR

- Instructions to jury, § 13:52
- Presumptions and inferences, § 12:21
- Prima facie case, § 12:33
- Products liability, § 4:213

RES JUDICATA

- Default and default judgment, § 7:316

RESPONSE OR RESPONSES

- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Initial client contact, § 2:10 to 2:21
- Pleadings, responsive, § 7:164
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Summary judgment. See index heading SUMMARY JUDGMENT

RESTRAINING ORDER

- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, product liability investigations, § 3:72

RESTRAINT OF PERSON OR PROPERTY

- False imprisonment, § 4:132

RESTRICTIONS

- See index heading LIMITATIONS OR RESTRICTIONS

RESUMPTION

- Deposition, § 8:150

RETAINED OR RETAINING

- Expert witnesses, § 3:131 to 3:134
- Initial client contact and interview, considerations when retained for defense of party, § 2:4

RETIREMENT OF JURY

- Settlement and compromise, § 6:96

RETURN

- Attorney-client relationship, when to return to work, § 2:176

RETURN—Cont'd

- Discovery, irregularities in completion and return of deposition, § 8:171
- Service of process and papers, § 7:250

REVIEW

- See index heading APPEAL OR REVIEW

RISKS

- Appeal or review, risk of harm as unreasonable, § 15:59
- Arbitration and mediation, tactical considerations and preparation, § 9:20
- Medical malpractice, informed consent, § 4:320
- Negligence, duty-risk analysis, § 4:2, 4:6, 4:13
- Prima facie case, duty risk causation, § 12:32
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Unreasonable risk of harm. See index heading UNREASONABLE RISK OF HARM

ROADS

- See index heading HIGHWAYS AND STREETS

ROLE

- Attorney-client relationship, advising client as to role of counsel, § 2:183
- Submitting the case, role of court and jury, § 13:1 to 13:6

RULES OF COURT

- Arbitration and mediation, § 9:11, 9:12
- Pretrial practice and procedure, becoming familiar with local rules, § 10:1, 10:2

RULINGS

- Pleadings, § 7:170

INDEX

RUNNING OF STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

See index heading **STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS**

SAFETY STANDARDS

Relevancy of evidence, compliance with industrial safety standards, § 12:81 to 12:83

SAMPLE CASES

General treatment, § 17:1 to 17:53

Amendments

second amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:26

third amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:27

Answers

auto/train collision, answer to petition for wrongful death and survival damages, § 17:36

medical negligence case, plaintiff request for interrogatories to be answered by hospital defendant, § 17:12

Appeal or review

diagnosis failure, complaint for medical malpractice and request for medical review panel, § 17:9

Appointments. See Tutorship, below

Automobiles

answer to petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:36

design defects. See Design defects, below

exceptions to plaintiff's petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:37

first supplemental petition, auto/train collision, § 17:32

injunctions, petition for injunction and order to preserve evidence in automobile collision case, § 17:23

insurance, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant auto insurance

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

Automobiles—Cont'd

company, § 17:3

jury charges in automobile accident lawsuit, request for, § 17:52

pedestrian/police car collision. See Pedestrian/police car collision, below

petitions

auto accident, petition for damages, § 17:1

railroads. See Railroads, below

second amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:26

summary judgment, motion for partial summary judgment in automobile accident case, § 17:53

third amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:27

Benefit of minor, trust created for, § 17:42

Children or minors

judgment authorizing settlement of minor's claim, § 17:45

order authorizing deposit of minor's property in trust, § 17:43

orders appointing tutrix over minor plaintiffs, § 17:39

petition for appointment of tutrix over minor plaintiffs, § 17:38

petition to place minor's property in trust, § 17:41

settlement, petition for authority to settle minor's claim, § 17:44

trust created for benefit of minor, § 17:42

Class action, petition for recovery of damages caused by explosion, § 17:6

Complaint for medical malpractice, § 17:9

Concursus

answer to petition, § 17:51

petition for, § 17:50

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

Cross-examination of adverse medical witness, § 17:17, 17:18
 Curator on behalf of interdict, settlement agreement, § 17:46
 Damages
 answer to petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:36
 auto accident, petition for damages, § 17:1
 auto/train collision, petition for damages, § 17:30
 class action petition, recovery of damages caused by explosion, § 17:6
 design defect suit, petition for damages in auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:25
 exceptions to plaintiff's petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:37
 slip and fall in supermarket, petition for damages, § 17:2
 Deposition examination of adverse medical expert with reference to authoritative text, § 17:16
 Design defects
 interrogatories requested by plaintiff, auto accident/highway design defect, § 17:29
 petition for damages in auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:25
 production requested by plaintiff, auto accident/highway design defect, § 17:28
 second amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:26
 third amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:27
 Diagnosis failure, complaint for medical malpractice and request for medical review panel, § 17:9
 Direct examination
 expert witness, direct examination

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

Direct examination—Cont'd
 of medical expert with reference to authoritative medical text, § 17:15
 medical negligence case, direct examination of plaintiff in, § 17:14
 Escalator accident
 interrogatories, plaintiff's interrogatories and request for production to building owner and operator, § 17:21
 products liability/premises liability petition, escalator accident, § 17:20
 Evidence
 order to preserve evidence in pedestrian/police car collision, § 17:24
 petition for injunction and order to preserve evidence in automobile collision case, § 17:23
 Exceptions to plaintiff's petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:37
 Expert witnesses
 deposition examination of adverse medical expert with reference to authoritative text, § 17:16
 direct examination of medical expert with reference to authoritative medical text, § 17:15
 Explosions and explosives
 class action petition, recovery of damages caused by explosion, § 17:6
 interrogatories, plant explosion case, § 17:8
 production of documents, plant explosion case, § 17:7
 First supplemental petition, auto-train collision, § 17:32
 Highways and streets. See Design defects, above
 Hospitals
 interrogatories to be answered by hospital defendant, § 17:12

INDEX

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

- Hospitals—Cont'd
 - request for production of documents by hospital defendant, § 17:13
- Injunctions, petition for injunction and order to preserve evidence in automobile collision case, § 17:23
- Insurance, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant auto insurance company, § 17:3
- Interrogatories
 - auto accident/highway design defect, plaintiff's request for interrogatories, § 17:29
 - auto insurance, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant auto insurance company, § 17:3
 - escalator accident, plaintiff's interrogatories and request for production to building owner and operator, § 17:21
 - medical negligence, § 17:10, 17:12
 - plant explosion case, § 17:8
 - railroads, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant railroad company, § 17:33
- Judgment authorizing settlement of minor's claim, § 17:45
- Jury charges in automobile accident lawsuit, request for, § 17:52
- Jury order, § 17:31
- Letters
 - tutorship, § 17:40
- Malpractice, complaint for medical malpractice and request for medical review panel for diagnosis failure, § 17:9
- Managers and management
 - interdict, petition for authority to manage settlement funds on behalf of, § 17:48
 - planned management of settlement, order authorizing, § 17:49
- Manufacturers and manufacturing, products liability petition against gun manufacturers, retailers and organizations, § 17:19

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

- Medical malpractice, complaint for medical malpractice and request for medical review panel, § 17:9
- Medical negligence case
 - answers, plaintiff request for interrogatories to be answered by hospital defendant, § 17:12
 - direct examination of plaintiff in, § 17:14
 - interrogatories, § 17:10, 17:12
 - production of documents, § 17:11, 17:13
- Medical witness, cross-examination of adverse medical witness with reference to authoritative text, § 17:17
- Negligence. See Medical negligence case, above
- Operator of building, plaintiff's interrogatories and request for production to building owner and operator, § 17:21
- Orders
 - appointing tutor over minor plaintiffs, § 17:39
 - deposit of minor's property in trust, order authorizing, § 17:43
 - jury order, § 17:31
 - petition for injunction and order to preserve evidence in automobile collision case, § 17:23
 - planned management of settlement, order authorizing, § 17:49
 - preservation of evidence in pedestrian/police car collision, § 17:24
- Organizations, products liability petition against gun manufacturers, retailers and, § 17:19
- Pedestrian/police car collision
 - order to preserve evidence in pedestrian/police car collision, § 17:24
 - petition for wrongful death and survival action, pedestrian-police car collision, § 17:22

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

Petitions

- amendments. See Amendments, above
- answer to petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:36
- appointment of tutor over minor plaintiffs, § 17:38
- auto accident, petition for damages, § 17:1
- auto/train collision, petition for damages, § 17:30
- children or minors, petition to place minor's property in trust, § 17:41
- class action petition, recovery of damages caused by explosion, § 17:6
- design defect suit, petition for damages in auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:25
- exceptions to plaintiff's petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:37
- first supplemental petition, auto/train collision, § 17:32
- injunction and order to preserve evidence in automobile collision case, § 17:23
- pedestrian-police car collision, petition for wrongful death and survival action, § 17:22
- preservation of evidence in automobile collision case, petition for injunction and order for, § 17:23
- property of minor to be placed in trust, § 17:41
- railroads. See Railroads, below
- second amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:26
- settlement
 - authority to manage settlement funds, petition for, § 17:48
 - minor's claim, petition for authority, § 17:44

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

Petitions—Cont'd

- slip and fall in supermarket, petition for damages, § 17:2
- third amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:27
- wrongful death and survival action. See Wrongful death and survival action, below
- Planned management of settlement, order authorizing, § 17:49
- Plant explosion case, § 17:7, 17:8
- Police cars
 - order to preserve evidence in pedestrian/police car collision, § 17:24
 - petition for wrongful death and survival action, pedestrian-police car collision, § 17:22
- Premises liability petition, escalator accident, § 17:20
- Preservation of evidence
 - order to preserve evidence in pedestrian/police car collision, § 17:24
 - petition for injunction and order to preserve evidence in automobile collision case, § 17:23
- Production of documents or things
 - auto accident/highway design defect, production requested by plaintiff, § 17:28
 - medical negligence, § 17:11, 17:13
 - plant explosion case, § 17:7
 - railroad, company, plaintiff's request for production of documents to defendant, § 17:34
- Products liability
 - escalator accident, products liability/premises liability petition, § 17:20
 - gun manufacturers, retailers and organizations, products liability petition against, § 17:19
- Progress of a personal injury case, § 1:17

INDEX

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

Railroads

damages, petition for in auto/train collision case, § 17:30

exceptions to plaintiff's petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:37

first supplemental petition, auto-train collision, § 17:32

interrogatories, plaintiff interrogatories to defendant railroad company, § 17:33

production of documents, plaintiff's request for production of documents to defendant railroad company, § 17:34

wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision petition, § 17:35, 17:36

Rebuttal, two accidents producing soft tissue injuries, § 17:5

Release, § 17:47

Second amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:26

Settlement

curator on behalf of interdict, settlement agreement, § 17:46

interdict, petition for authority to manage settlement funds on behalf of, § 17:48

judgment authorizing settlement of minor's claim, § 17:45

petition for authority to settle minor's claim, § 17:44

planned management of settlement, order authorizing, § 17:49

Slip and fall, petition for damages, § 17:2

Soft tissue injuries

rebuttal, two accidents producing soft tissue injuries, § 17:5

summation by plaintiff, two accidents producing soft tissue damages, § 17:4

Summary judgment, motion for partial summary judgment in

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

automobile accident case, § 17:53

Summation by plaintiff, two accidents producing soft tissue damages, § 17:4

Supplemental petitions, auto-train collision, § 17:32

Third amending petition, auto accident/highway design defect suit, § 17:27

Title and ownership, escalator accident, plaintiff's interrogatories and request for production to building owner and operator, § 17:21

Trains. See Railroads, above

Trusts and trustees

benefit of minor, trust created for, § 17:42

order authorizing deposit of minor's property in trust, § 17:43

petition to place minor's property in trust, § 17:41

Tutorship

appointments

orders appointing tutrix over minor plaintiffs, § 17:39

petition for appointment of tutrix over minor plaintiffs, § 17:38

letters of tutorship, § 17:40

orders appointing tutrix over minor plaintiffs, § 17:39

petition for appointment of tutrix over minor plaintiffs, § 17:38

Weapons and firearms, products

liability petition against gun manufacturers, retailers and organizations, § 17:19

Wrongful death and survival

answer to petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:36

exceptions to plaintiff's petition for wrongful death and survival damages, auto/train collision, § 17:37

SAMPLE CASES—Cont'd

Wrongful death and survival
—Cont'd
petition
auto/train collision, § 17:35
pedestrian-police car collision,
§ 17:22
railroads, damages for auto/train
collision petition, § 17:35,
17:36

SANCTIONS OR PENALTIES

Discovery, enforcement of discovery
rights, § 8:243 to 8:260
Evaluation of the case, risk of sanc-
tions for pursuing meritless case,
§ 2:58
Pleadings, § 7:187 to 7:190
Pretrial practice and procedure, frivo-
lous claims, § 10:37
Settlement and compromise, penal-
ties for rejection of statutory
offer or demand, § 6:111 to
6:116

SATISFACTION OF JUDGMENT

Collecting the judgment. See index
heading COLLECTING THE JUDG-
MENT
Evaluation of the case, § 2:71
Settlement and compromise, § 6:98

SAVINGS

Arbitration and mediation, tactical
considerations and preparation,
§ 9:18, 9:22

**SCALE LOCATION SURVEY OF
SCENE OF ACCIDENT**

Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, § 3:34

SCANDALOUS MATERIAL

Pleadings, § 7:190

SCENE OF ACCIDENT

Jury view, § 12:231
Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis. See index heading PRELITIGA-
TION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
Pretrial practice and procedure, scene
of accident diagrams, § 10:121

SCENE OF ACCIDENT—Cont'd

Products liability, inspection of
scene, § 4:291
Real or demonstrative evidence,
§ 12:199

SCHEDULES

See index heading LISTS OR SCHEDULES

SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

Attorney-client relationship, educat-
ing client about litigation,
§ 2:227
Expert witnesses. See index heading
EXPERT WITNESSES
Negligence. See index heading
NEGLIGENCE
Selecting the jury, educational
background, § 11:55

**SCIENCE AND SCIENTIFIC
MATTERS**

Expert witnesses. See index heading
EXPERT WITNESSES
Products liability, scientific evidence,
§ 4:277 to 4:291

SEALED

Containers, products liability, § 4:245
Instruments. See index heading
DISCOVERY

SECRETARY OF STATE

Service of process and papers,
corporations, § 7:264, 7:265

SEIZURE

Collecting the judgment, seizure as
wrongful or improper, § 16:28

SELECTING THE JURY

General treatment, § 11:39 to 11:84
Acquaintance with party or witness,
§ 11:58
Addressing the panel, § 11:49 to
11:51
Alternate substituted, § 11:81 to
11:83
Areas of inquiry, voir dire, § 11:52 to
11:68
Attorneys, voir dire by, § 11:47
Burden of proof, § 11:42, 11:68

INDEX

SELECTING THE JURY—Cont'd

- Cause, challenges for, § 11:70 to 11:73
- Challenges
 - cause, § 11:70 to 11:73
 - peremptory challenges, § 11:74 to 11:80
- Competency of juror, § 11:53, 11:54
- Consultants, use of jury consultant, § 11:79, 11:80
- Corporate defendants, “deep pockets,” § 11:67
- Cross-section, right to, § 11:41, 11:42
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- “Deep pockets” of corporate defendants or insurance companies, belief of, § 11:67
- Description of case, § 11:51
- Discretion of court, § 11:54
- Educational background, § 11:55
- Employment by insurance companies, § 11:63
- Evidence, burden of proof, § 11:42, 11:68
- Excusal of juror requested, § 11:81 to 11:83
- Exercise
 - cause challenges, § 11:72
 - peremptory challenges, § 11:78
- Grounds
 - challenges for cause, § 11:71
 - excusal of juror and alternate substituted, § 11:82
- Hospital, patient of same, § 11:62
- Insurance companies
 - “deep pockets,” § 11:67
 - work for, § 11:63
- Introducing self and client, § 11:50
- Late juror, § 11:84
- Less than twelve, stipulation of jury of, § 11:39 to 11:42
- Manner, regulation by court, § 11:48
- Number of peremptory challenges, § 11:77
- Objections to improper questions, § 11:69
- Pain and suffering, damages for, § 11:66

SELECTING THE JURY—Cont'd

- Parties
 - acquaintance of juror with party, § 11:58
 - voir dire by party, § 11:47
- Patient of same doctor or hospital, § 11:62
- Pending matters, similar suit pending, § 11:65
- Peremptory challenges, § 11:74 to 11:80
- Physicians, patient of same doctor or hospital, § 11:62
- Pitfalls to avoid, § 11:45
- Post-acceptance challenges for cause, § 11:73
- Preconceived view on propriety of punitive damages, § 11:66
- Premises, familiarity with, § 11:61
- Prior contacts or prejudices, § 11:57 to 11:67
- Procedure, generally, § 11:44, 11:45
- Publicity about case, § 11:56
- Punitive damages, preconceived view on propriety of, § 11:66
- Regulation of manner by court, voir dire, § 11:48
- Request for excusal of juror and alternate substituted, § 11:81 to 11:83
- Same or similar
 - accident or injury, § 11:64
 - patient of same doctor or hospital, § 11:62
 - pending matters, similar suit pending, § 11:65
 - service on similar case, § 11:59
 - use of same or similar product, § 11:60
- Service on similar case, § 11:59
- Six jurors, § 11:76
- Sleeping, excusal of juror, § 11:83
- Stipulation of jury of less than twelve, § 11:39 to 11:42
- Substitution with alternate, § 11:81 to 11:83
- Technical background, § 11:55
- Twelve jurors, § 11:77

SELECTING THE JURY—Cont’d

Voir dire

- general treatment, § 11:43 to 11:69
- accident or injury, similar, § 11:64
- acquaintance with party or witness, § 11:58
- addressing panel, § 11:49 to 11:51
- areas of inquiry
 - general treatment, § 11:52 to 11:68
 - competency of juror, § 11:53, 11:54
 - educational or technical background, § 11:55
 - publicity of case, § 11:56
- attorney-client relationship, setting up file for thoughts as to voir dire, § 2:215
- attorneys, voir dire by, § 11:47
- burden of proof, understanding, § 11:68
- competency of juror, § 11:53, 11:54
- court
 - regulation of voir dire, § 11:48
 - voir dire by, § 11:46
- description of case, § 11:51
- educational background, § 11:55
- familiarity with premises, § 11:61
- insurance company, work for, § 11:63
- introducing self and client, § 11:50
- objections to improper questions, § 11:69
- parties, voir dire by, § 11:47
- patient of same doctor or hospital, § 11:62
- preconceived views, § 11:66
- pretrial practice and procedure, voir dire proposed, § 10:132
- prior contacts or prejudices
 - general treatment, § 11:57 to 11:67
 - accident or injury, similar, § 11:64
 - acquaintance with party or witness, § 11:58
 - “deep pockets,” beliefs concerning, § 11:67

SELECTING THE JURY—Cont’d

Voir dire—Cont’d

- prior contacts or prejudices
 - Cont’d
 - familiarity with premises, § 11:61
 - insurance company, work for, § 11:63
 - patient of same doctor or hospital, § 11:62
 - pending suit, similar, § 11:65
 - preconceived views, § 11:66
 - service in similar case, § 11:59
 - use of same or similar product, § 11:60
- procedure, generally, § 11:44, 11:45
- publicity of case, § 11:56
- regulation of manner by court, § 11:48
- service in similar case, § 11:59
- technical background, § 11:55
- use of same or similar product, § 11:60
- Witnesses, acquaintance with, § 11:58

SELECTION

- Attorney-client relationship, selection of physician, § 2:173
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Expert witnesses, § 3:105 to 3:127
- Jury. See index heading SELECTING THE JURY
- Mediator, § 9:82 to 9:84

SELF-CONFIDENCE

- Opening statements, manifestation of self-confidence, § 11:110

SELF-DEFENSE

- Battery, § 4:121

SELF-EMPLOYMENT

- Damages, § 5:64 to 5:66

SELF-INCRIMINATION

- Discovery, § 8:242

SELLERS

- Parties, § 7:78, 7:82

INDEX

SELLERS—Cont'd

Products liability, § 4:210, 4:237

SEMINARS

Expert witnesses, location and selection through seminar exhibitors, § 3:116

SEPARATE TRIALS

General treatment, § 11:20, 11:23 to 11:25

Insurance coverage, § 11:25

Jury trial, § 11:24

Pleadings, § 7:181

SEQUENCE OR ORDER

See index heading **ORDER OR SEQUENCE**

SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS

General treatment, § 7:244 to 7:276

Abuse of process, § 7:274 to 7:276

Attorney, service on, § 7:257

Banks, service on, § 7:266

Business, service at place of, § 7:253

Citations

general treatment, § 7:244 to 7:276

third-party practice, § 7:102

Collecting the judgment, § 16:22

Corporations, service on, § 7:262 to 7:267

Costs of actions, § 14:19

Death of nonresident before service, § 7:269

Discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**

Doctor, service on, § 7:259

Domiciliary service, § 7:255

Filing suit, generally, § 7:244 to 7:276

Foreign corporations, § 7:263, 7:265

Form of citation including petition, § 7:246

Governmental entities, service on, § 7:261

Insufficiency of service or citation, claim of, § 7:249

Insurance companies, service on, § 7:267

SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS—Cont'd

Jurisdiction, nonresident service, § 7:132, 7:133

Location. See **Place or location**, below

Methods of effecting service, § 7:251 to 7:273

Multiple defendants, § 7:258

Natural persons, service on, § 7:252 to 7:254

Negligent operation of automobile, service on nonresidents to recover for, § 7:268, 7:269

Nonresidents

general treatment, § 7:268 to 7:273

death of nonresident before service, § 7:269

inability to serve, § 7:273

jurisdiction, § 7:132, 7:133

watercraft, service regarding operation of by nonresident, § 7:270

Parties, service of citation and pleadings, § 7:102

Person who may make service, § 7:247

Petitions, form of citation including, § 7:246

Place or location

general treatment, § 7:254

business, service at place of, § 7:253

Pretrial practice and procedure, service of subpoenas, § 10:100 to 10:103

Representative, service on, § 7:256 to 7:258

Return of service, § 7:250

Secretary of State, corporations, § 7:264, 7:265

Subpoenas, § 7:248, 10:100 to 10:103

Supplementary rules of service, § 7:271

Time for request of service, § 7:245

Ultior purpose, § 7:276

SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS—Cont'd

- Unincorporated associations, service on, § **7:260**
- Watercraft, service regarding operation of by nonresident, § **7:270**

SETOFF

- See index heading **SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE**

SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

- General treatment, § **1:6, 6:1 to 6:184**
- Ability or inability
 - attorneys' ability, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:34**
 - discounts, ability of opposition, § **6:46**
- Acceptance
 - effective settlement negotiations, acceptable offer not forthcoming, § **6:79**
 - failure to accept, § **6:112, 6:113**
 - rejection. See **Rejection**, below
- Account of accident by client, information not to provide carrier, § **6:54**
- Actual receipt of present value, structured settlements, § **6:139**
- Advantages or disadvantages
 - effective settlement negotiations, advantages of negotiating with defense counsel, § **6:85**
 - potential disadvantages for claimant, structured settlements, § **6:143**
 - structured settlements, § **6:134 to 6:142**
- Advice from other lawyers, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:41 to 6:46**
- Agreements
 - enforcing settlement agreements, § **6:174 to 6:178**
 - Mary Carter agreements, § **6:184**
 - mediation, settlement agreement, § **9:93**

SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- Amount
 - bottom line figure, § **6:59**
 - defendants, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:31**
 - high-low range, § **6:60**
 - initial demand, § **6:58 to 6:60**
 - setoff for amount of settlement, nonsettling defendants entitled to, § **6:122, 6:123**
- Annuity insurer, structured settlements, § **6:144**
- Appeal or review
 - effective settlement negotiations, § **6:99, 6:100**
 - filing appeal encouraging settlement, § **15:70**
- Appearance of readiness, effective settlement negotiations, § **6:69**
- Approval. See **Consent or approval**, below
- Assets of defendant, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:33**
- Attorneys
 - advice from other lawyers, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:41 to 6:46**
 - defense counsel, negotiations with after suit is filed, § **6:82 to 6:87**
 - efficient law practice, § **6:8**
 - ethical obligation, structured settlements, § **6:132, 6:133**
 - fees. See **Attorneys' fees**, below
 - insurance defense counsel, "in-house" versus "independent" counsel, § **6:84**
 - open settlement negotiations, claimant's counsel, § **6:50**
 - reputation and ability, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:34**
- Attorneys' fees
 - concluding and enforcing the settlement, § **6:181**

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- Attorneys' fees—Cont'd
 - conflict of interest regarding attorney fees, structured settlements, § **6:147 to 6:151**
 - contingency fees, structured settlements, § **6:149 to 6:151**
 - structured settlements, § **6:133**
- Authority and authorization
 - defense counsel's authority, § **6:87**
 - express authority of client to settle, § **6:62**
- Avoidance
 - appeal risks, § **6:99**
 - delay, § **6:5**
 - mismanagement risk avoidance, structured settlements, § **6:135**
 - overstating facts, § **6:68**
 - take-it-or-leave-it demands, § **6:71**
- Bad faith
 - letter, sending, § **6:101 to 6:109**
- Bad faith. See Good faith, below
- Below fair settlement value, offer, § **6:76**
- Bodily injury claim, determining settlement value of, § **6:22 to 6:46**
- Bottom line figure, § **6:59**
- Brochures, § **6:93**
- Burden of proof on good faith issue, § **6:128**
- Calculation of interest, § **6:180**
- Cause of action against insurer, statutes, § **6:12**
- Children or minors. See index heading CHILDREN OR MINORS
- Class actions, § **6:21**
- Client's concerns, § **6:4 to 6:8**
- Collecting the judgment, § **16:4, 16:36**
- Collection of proceeds, § **6:178**
- Comparison
 - information not to provide carrier, comparison of, § **6:53 to 6:56**
 - subrogation or indemnification, comparison of equitable subrogation rights or

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- Comparison—Cont'd
 - indemnification, § **6:125**
 - taxable lump-sum settlements, § **6:140**
- Compensation, § **6:107**
- Compliance motion, § **6:175**
- Concluding the settlement, § **6:153 to 6:183**
- Conclusion, bad faith letter, § **6:108**
- Conditions imposed in offer or demand, § **6:114**
- Conferences
 - concluding settlement at in-court conference, § **6:166 to 6:168**
 - opportunities to settle at settlement conference, § **6:92, 6:93**
- Conflict of interest regarding attorney fees, structured settlements, § **6:147 to 6:151**
- Consent judgments, § **6:155**
- Consent or approval
 - court's approval
 - class action settlements, § **6:21**
 - concluding and enforcing the settlement, § **6:170 to 6:172**
 - insurer's consent, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § **6:154**
- Constructive receipt of present value, structured settlements, § **6:139**
- Contents. See Form and content, below
- Contingency fees, structured settlements, § **6:149 to 6:151**
- Contracts. See Agreements, above
- Contribution, good faith settlement discharges settling defendant from liability for, § **6:124**
- Costs and expenses
 - actions, effects of settlement offer, § **14:14**
 - concluding and enforcing the settlement, § **6:181**
 - fees. See Attorneys' fees, above
 - insurance carrier, expenses to, § **6:15**

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- Costs and expenses—Cont'd
 - medical bills, bad faith letter, § 6:106
 - reduction of costs, § 6:6
- Counteroffers, § 6:74 to 6:81
- Courts
 - class action settlements, court approval, § 6:21
 - concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:166 to 6:168, 6:170 to 6:172
- Credit, § 6:130
- Damages
 - independent damages claims, settlement with joint tortfeasor, § 5:207
 - reports and records of damages, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:52
- Defense
 - effective settlement negotiations, § 6:85 to 6:87
 - “in-house” versus “independent” counsel, § 6:84
 - insurer’s duty to defend, § 6:83
- Delay. See Laches or delay, below
- Demand
 - avoidance of take-it-or-leave-it demands, § 6:71
 - conditions imposed in demand, § 6:114
 - inadmissibility of rejection of demand, § 6:117
 - initial demand, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:57 to 6:63, 6:72
 - penalties for rejection, § 6:111 to 6:116
 - responding to demand counteroffer, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:74 to 6:81
 - specificity of demand, § 6:115
- Deposition, opportunities to settle at, § 6:89
- Determinable payments, § 6:138
- Determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:22 to 6:46

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- Disadvantages. See Advantages or disadvantages, above
- Discharge or release
 - dismissal and release, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:163
 - drafting release, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:161
 - execution of release, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:156
 - good faith settlement discharges settling defendant from liability for contribution, § 6:124
 - nature of release, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:157 to 6:160
 - reformation of release, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:162
- Discounts
 - ability of opposition, § 6:46
 - judge, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:44
 - jurisdiction, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:44
 - liability, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:43
 - time value of money, § 6:45
 - venue, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:44
- Discovery
 - general treatment, § 8:35
 - deposition, opportunities to settle at, § 6:89
 - opportunities to settle after completion, § 6:91
- Dismissal, § 6:163 to 6:165
- Disqualification of assigned trial judge, vigorous participation in settlement negotiations, § 11:32
- Drafting release, § 6:161

INDEX

SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE—Cont'd

Duties

- defend, insurer's duty to, § **6:83**
- ethical obligation of attorney,
structured settlements,
§ **6:132, 6:133**
- good faith and fair dealing, § **6:13**

Earning capacity, § **6:107**

Economics

- factors motivating settlement,
insurance company concerns,
§ **6:14 to 6:17**
- feasibility of going to trial, § **6:120**
- realities of litigation, determining
settlement value of bodily
injury claim, § **6:35**

Effective settlement negotiations, § **6:47 to 6:130**

Effect of settlement, § **6:20**

Efficient law practice, § **6:8**

Emphasis on exposure, § **6:70**

Empty chair argument to jury, risk of, § **6:119**

Enforcing the settlement, § **6:153 to 6:183**

Equaling fair settlement value, § **6:75**

Equitable subrogation, § **6:125, 6:126**

Ethical obligation of attorney, structured settlements, § **6:132, 6:133**

Evaluation

- claim evaluation methods,
determining settlement value
of bodily injury claim, § **6:36
to 6:46**
- maximum claim, § **6:42**

Evidence

- generally, § **6:19**
- discovery. See Discovery, above
- offer, § **12:86**

Execution of release, § **6:156**

Expenses. See Costs and expenses, above

Express authority of client to settle, § **6:62**

Factors

- affecting settlement value, § **6:22
to 6:35**

SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE—Cont'd

Factors—Cont'd

- motivating settlement, § **6:2 to
6:18**

Factual summary, bad faith letter, § **6:104**

Fair dealing, § **6:13**

Fair settlement value, § **6:75**

Feasibility of going to trial, § **6:120**

Fees. See Attorneys' fees, below

Filing suit

- concluding the settlement, settle-
ment reached before or after
complaint filed, § **6:156 to
6:168**
- effective settlement negotiations,
§ **6:74 to 6:81**
- negotiations with defense counsel
after suit is filed, § **6:82 to
6:87**

Final argument, § **13:21**

Final judgment motion, § **6:176**

Fixed payments, § **6:138**

Focus groups, § **6:94**

Form and content

- bad faith letter, contents of,
§ **6:102 to 6:108**
- piecemeal settlement, form of,
§ **6:129, 6:130**

Fraud, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:26**

Future earning capacity, § **6:107**

Good faith

- burden of proof on good faith
issue, § **6:128**
- discharges settling defendant from
liability for contribution,
§ **6:124**
- duty, § **6:13**
- limitation on piecemeal settle-
ments, § **6:127, 6:128**

Guarantees, structured settlements, § **6:141**

High-low range, § **6:60**

History, medical history of claimant, § **6:56**

Identification of claims representa- tive, § **6:49**

**SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE—Cont’d**

Impact
 bad faith letter, § **6:109**
 piecemeal settlement on
 defendant’s rights, § **6:121 to 6:126**

Impairment of future earning capacity, § **6:107**

Inadmissibility of rejection of offer or demand, § **6:117**

Incompetent person, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § **6:169 to 6:173**

Indemnification or equitable subrogation rights, comparison of, § **6:125**

Independent counsel, insurance defense counsel, § **6:84**

Independent damages claims, settlement with joint tortfeasor, § **5:207**

Inflation
 structured settlements, inflation risks, § **6:145**
 verdicts, inflationary, § **6:16**

In-house counsel, insurance defense counsel, § **6:84**

Initial demand, effective settlement negotiations, § **6:57 to 6:63, 6:72**

Injuries sustained, bad faith letter, § **6:105**

Insurance
 annuity insurer, structured settlements, § **6:144**
 cause of action against insurer, § **6:12**
 concerns of insurance company, § **6:9 to 6:18**
 concluding and enforcing the settlement, § **6:154, 6:160**
 defend, insurer’s duty to, § **6:83**
 effective settlement negotiations, generally, § **6:48**
 expenses to insurance carrier, § **6:15**
 “in-house” versus “independent” counsel, § **6:84**

**SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE—Cont’d**

Insurance—Cont’d
 negotiations with insurance claims representative, § **6:48 to 6:81**
 policy limits, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:33**
 savings to insurance company, structured settlements, § **6:142**
 structured settlements, § **6:142, 6:144**
 unfair or deceptive practices, § **6:10 to 6:12**

Intentional misconduct, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:25**

Interest, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § **6:179 to 6:183**

Introduction, bad faith letter, § **6:103**

Involving claimant in initial demand process, effective settlement negotiations, § **6:61 to 6:63**

Judge, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:44**

Judgments
 final judgment motion, enforcing the settlement, § **6:176**
 postjudgment, opportunities to settle, § **6:97 to 6:99**

Jurisdiction, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:44**

Jury and jury trial
 empty chair argument to jury, risk of, § **6:119**
 retirement of jury, § **6:96**
 verdict sheets, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:37 to 6:39**

Keep client informed, § **6:80**

Knowledge of details, § **6:66**

Laches or delay
 avoidance of delay, § **6:5**
 satisfaction of judgment delayed, § **6:98**

Letters, bad faith letter, § **6:101 to 6:109**

INDEX

SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE—Cont'd

Limitations

- good faith limitation on piecemeal settlements, § 6:127, 6:128
- policy limits, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:33
- tax-free periodic payments, structured settlements, § 6:137 to 6:139

Lost wages, § 6:107

Lump-sum payments, structured settlements, § 6:140, 6:151

Malice, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:24 to 6:26

Malpractice

effective settlement negotiations, § 6:81

structured settlements, § 6:152

Mary Carter agreements, § 6:184

Maximum or minimum

evaluation of maximum claim, § 6:42

trial uncertainty risks, minimizing, § 6:7

Mediation, settlement agreement, § 9:93

Medical bills, bad faith letter, § 6:106

Medical examination, opportunities to settle after, § 6:90

Medical history of claimant, § 6:56

Minimums. See Maximum or minimum, below

Misconduct, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:24, 6:25

Mismanagement risk avoidance, structured settlements, § 6:135

Mock trial, § 6:94

Money, discount for time value of, § 6:45

More serious injury, interest, § 6:183

Motions

compliance motion, § 6:175

final judgment motion, § 6:176

Motivation for settlement, § 6:2 to 6:18

SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE—Cont'd

Multiple defendant cases. See Piece-meal settlements in multiple defendant cases, below

Nature

release, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:157 to 6:160

structured settlement, § 6:131 to 6:133

Negotiations

general treatment, § 6:47 to 6:130

defense counsel, negotiations with defense counsel after suit is filed, § 6:82 to 6:87

effective settlement negotiations, § 6:47 to 6:130

insurance claims representative, § 6:48 to 6:81

separate negotiations for fees, structured settlements, § 6:148

Nuisance value, offer to settle for, § 6:78

Offers

acceptable offer not forthcoming, § 6:79

below fair settlement value, § 6:76

conditions imposed in offer or demand, § 6:114

equaling fair settlement value, § 6:75

inadmissibility of rejection of offer or demand, § 6:117

nuisance value, offer to settle for, § 6:78

penalties for rejection of statutory offer or demand, § 6:111 to 6:116

responding to demand counteroffer, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:74 to 6:81

specificity of offer or demand, § 6:115

Oppression, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:26

Orders of court, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:172

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont’d

- Other opportunities to settle, § 6:88 to 6:100
- Overstating facts, avoidance of, § 6:68
- Payments
 - fixed and determinable payments, § 6:138
 - lump-sum payments, structured settlements, § 6:151
 - periodic payments, structured settlements, § 6:151
 - tax-free periodic payments, structured settlements, § 6:136 to 6:141
 - willingness of carrier to pay something, § 6:77
- Penalties for rejection of statutory offer or demand, § 6:111 to 6:116
- Percentages, structured settlements, § 6:150
- Periodic payments, structured settlements, § 6:136 to 6:141, 6:151
- Piecemeal settlements in multiple defendant cases
 - general treatment, § 6:118 to 6:130
 - economic feasibility of going to trial against remaining defendant, § 6:120
 - form of piecemeal settlement, § 6:129, 6:130
 - good-faith limitation on piecemeal settlements, § 6:127, 6:128
 - impact of piecemeal settlement on defendant’s rights
 - general treatment, § 6:121 to 6:126
 - compare indemnification or equitable subrogation rights of defendant, § 6:125, 6:126
 - good-faith settlement discharges settling defendant from liability for contribution, § 6:124
 - nonsettling defendants entitled to set off for amount of settlement, § 6:122, 6:123

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont’d

- Piecemeal settlements in multiple defendant cases—Cont’d
 - risk of “empty chair” argument to jury, § 6:119
- Policy limits, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:33
- Postjudgment, opportunities to settle, § 6:97 to 6:99
- Post-verdict, opportunities to settle, § 6:97 to 6:99
- Potential disadvantages and pitfalls for claimant, structured settlements, § 6:143
- Preparation, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:65
- Present value, structured settlements, § 6:139
- Pretrial practice and procedure
 - appearance failure, § 10:42
 - attempted, § 10:63
 - conferences, § 10:91 to 10:93
- Professionalism, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:73
- Public policy, § 6:3
- Purposes, concluding settlement at in-court conference, § 6:167
- Rate of interest, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:180
- Realities of litigation, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:35
- Records and recordings
 - concluding settlement at in-court conference, § 6:166
 - effective settlement negotiations, records of damages, § 6:52
- Reduction of costs, § 6:6
- Reformation of release, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:162
- Rejection
 - inadmissibility of rejection of offer or demand, § 6:117
 - penalties for rejection of statutory offer or demand, § 6:111 to 6:116

INDEX

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- Release. See Discharge or release, above
- Relevant factors affecting settlement value, § 6:22 to 6:35
- Reports of damages, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:52
- Reputation of attorneys, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:34
- Request for dismissal, § 6:164, 6:165
- Rescinding compromise, § 6:182
- Reserves placed on claim, § 6:17
- Responses
 - demand counteroffer, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:74 to 6:81
 - tolling of response time, § 6:116
- Retirement of jury, § 6:96
- Review. See Appeal or review, above
- Risks
 - appeal risks, avoidance of, § 6:99
 - inflation risks, structured settlements, § 6:145
 - minimizing trial uncertainty risks, § 6:7
 - mismanagement risk avoidance, structured settlements, § 6:135
 - piecemeal settlements in multiple defendant cases, risk of “empty chair” argument to jury, § 6:119
- Sample cases. See index heading
SAMPLE CASES
- Satisfaction of judgment, § 6:98
- Sending bad faith letter, § 6:101 to 6:109
- Separate negotiations for fees, structured settlements, § 6:148
- Setoff
 - appropriate against independent tortfeasor, § 6:123
 - nonsettling defendants entitled to setoff for amount of settlement, § 6:122, 6:123
- Setting aside compromise, § 6:182

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- Specificity of offer or demand, § 6:115
- Statutes
 - cause of action against insurer, § 6:12
 - penalties for rejection of statutory offer or demand, § 6:111 to 6:116
- Structured settlements, special considerations regarding, § 6:131 to 6:152
- Subrogation
 - comparison of equitable subrogation rights or indemnification, § 6:125
 - equitable subrogation, § 6:125, 6:126
 - indemnification or equitable subrogation rights, comparison of, § 6:125
- Subscription services, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:38
- Sympathetic plaintiffs, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:32
- Take-it-or-leave-it demands, avoidance of, § 6:71
- Target defendants, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:30
- Taxation
 - lump-sum settlements, § 6:140
 - periodic payments, tax-free, § 6:136 to 6:141
 - structured settlements, § 6:136 to 6:141, 6:146
- Techniques where settlement not forthcoming, § 6:101 to 6:130
- Termination, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:74 to 6:81
- Time or date
 - defense counsel, when to negotiate with, § 6:86
 - delay. See Laches or delay, above
 - discount for time value of money, § 6:45

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- Time or date—Cont'd
 - filing suit, acceptable offer not forthcoming, § 6:79
 - impairment of future earning capacity, § 6:107
 - laches or delay. See Laches or delay, above
 - medical history of claimant, § 6:56
 - periodic payments, structured settlements, § 6:136 to 6:141, 6:151
 - response time, tolling of, § 6:116
 - tax-free periodic payments, § 6:136 to 6:141
 - tolling of response time, § 6:116
- Tips on negotiating with insurance claims representative, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:64 to 6:73
- Tolling of response time, § 6:116
- Trial
 - delayed satisfaction of judgment, § 6:98
 - during trial, opportunities to settle, § 6:95
 - economic feasibility of going to trial, § 6:120
 - jury and jury trial. See Jury and jury trial, above
 - minimizing trial uncertainty risks, § 6:7
 - mock trial, opportunities to settle after, § 6:94
- Unfair claims settlement
 - general treatment, § 6:110 to 6:117
 - penalties for rejection of statutory offer or demand
 - general treatment, § 6:111 to 6:116
 - defendant's failure to accept settlement, § 6:113
 - imposition of conditions in offer or demand, § 6:114
 - plaintiff's failure to accept settlement offer or demand, § 6:112

SETTLEMENT AND

COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- Unfair claims settlement—Cont'd
 - penalties for rejection of statutory offer or demand—Cont'd
 - rejection of offer or demand generally not admissible, § 6:117
 - specificity of offer or demand, § 6:115
 - tolling of response time, § 6:116
- Uniqueness of claim, § 6:67
- Value or valuation
 - bodily injury claim, settlement value of, § 6:22 to 6:46
 - discount for time value of money, § 6:45
 - nuisance value, offer to settle for, § 6:78
 - offer below fair settlement value, § 6:76
 - offer equaling fair settlement value, § 6:75
- Variations in release, concluding and enforcing the settlement, § 6:158
- Venue, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:29, 6:44
- Verdicts
 - inflationary verdicts, § 6:16
 - jury verdict sheets, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:37 to 6:39
 - post-verdict, opportunities to settle, § 6:97 to 6:99
- Wanton misconduct, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:24, 6:25
- Warnings
 - keep client informed, § 6:80
 - malpractice trap, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:81
 - structured settlements, § 6:143 to 6:152
- WestlawNext, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:40
- Willful misconduct, determining settlement value of bodily injury

INDEX

SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE—Cont'd

- claim, § 6:24, 6:25
- Willingness of carrier to pay something, § 6:77
- Witness statements, § 6:55
- Wrongful death and survival actions generally, § 4:204
- minors, actions concerning, § 6:173

SEVERANCE OF ISSUES

- Order of trial, § 12:5 to 12:9

SEVERE EMOTIONAL DISTRESS

- Intentional infliction of emotional distress, § 4:143, 4:152

SEXUAL TOUCHING

- Battery, § 4:115

SHERIFF'S FEES

- Costs of actions, § 14:19

SHOPLIFTERS

- False imprisonment, § 4:127, 4:138

SHORTENED LIFE EXPECTANCY

- Prima facie case, § 12:38

SHORTENED WORK-LIFE EXPECTANCY

- Damages, § 5:130

SIDEWALKS

- Premises liability, § 4:184, 4:185

SIGNATURES

- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:29
- Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY
- Pleadings, § 7:184 to 7:190

SIMILARLY SITUATED

- Class actions, § 7:120

SIMULTANEOUS FILING OF DOCUMENTS OR INFORMATION

- Discovery, protective orders, § 8:227

SIX JURORS

- Selecting the jury, § 11:76

SLANDER

- See index heading PLEADINGS

SLEEPING

- Selecting the jury, excusal of juror, § 11:83

SLIP AND FALL

- Expert witnesses, § 3:100
- Petition for damages, § 17:2
- Premises liability, § 4:192
- Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:230

SMALL CLAIMS

- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:61

SOCIAL HOSTS

- Negligence, duties of providers of alcoholic beverages, § 4:31

SOCIAL MEDIA

- Initial client contact and interview, advising the client not to discuss incident on social media, § 2:14

SOCIETY, LOSS OF

- Independent damages claims, § 5:221 to 5:224

SOFT TISSUE INJURIES

- Rebuttal, two accidents producing soft tissue injuries, § 17:5
- Summation by plaintiff, two accidents producing soft tissue damages, § 17:4

SOLE PROPRIETOR

- Pleadings, § 7:204

SOLIDARY LIABILITY

- Collecting the judgment, § 16:29 to 16:32
- Products liability, § 4:233

SOLIDARY OBLIGATIONS

- Challenging pleadings, solidary obligor defenses, § 7:295
- Punitive damages, § 5:161

SOPHISTICATED USER

- Products liability, § 4:223, 4:251

SPEAKING ABILITY

Opening statements, § 11:106

SPECIAL DAMAGES

Pleading items of, § 7:172

Recoverable damages, § 5:8

SPECIAL FINDINGS

Verdicts, requests, § 13:81 to 13:83

SPECIAL IMMUNITY

Products liability, § 4:237

SPECIALISTS

Expert witnesses, § 12:154, 12:161

Medical malpractice, § 4:296, 4:313

Negligence, § 4:62

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, inquiry of treating physician, § 3:16

SPECIAL MATTERS

Pleadings, § 7:165 to 7:174

SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS

Expert witnesses, location and selection, § 3:113

SPECIAL RELATIONSHIPS

CREATING AFFIRMATIVE DUTIES

Negligence, § 4:52

SPECIAL STATUTES OF LIMITATIONS

See index heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

SPECIALTY CONVENTIONS

Expert witnesses, location and selection through exhibitors, § 3:116

SPECIAL VERDICTS

See index heading VERDICTS

SPECIFICITY OR SPECIFICATION

Attorney-client relationship, § 2:113

Discovery, business records, § 8:179

Settlement and compromise, specificity of offer or demand, § 6:115

SPECULATION

See index heading DAMAGES

SPEED

Arbitration and mediation, faster monetary recovery, § 9:17

SPLITTING CAUSE OF ACTION

Pleadings, § 7:176

SPOILIATION OF EVIDENCE

Discovery, § 8:261

SPORTS

Negligence, duty of school districts as to sporting events, § 4:43

SPOUSES

See index heading HUSBAND AND WIFE

STAGED PHOTOGRAPHS

Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:207

STAIRWAYS AND STEPS

Premises liability, construction and conditions of stairways and steps, § 4:182

STANDARD OF CARE

Appeal or review, § 15:57

Expert witnesses, § 3:98

Instructions to jury, § 13:47

Medical malpractice, § 4:295 to 4:307, 4:332

Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE

Rebuttal, establishment of conformity to standard of care, § 12:57

STANDARDS

Appeal or review. See index heading APPEAL OR REVIEW

Care. See index heading STANDARD OF CARE

Industry standards. See index heading INDUSTRY CODES OR STANDARDS

Instructions to jury, § 13:57 to 13:59

Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, § 13:93, 15:44

Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY

Review. See index heading APPEAL OR REVIEW

Submitting the case, motions at close of case, § 13:9, 13:10, 13:14

INDEX

STANDING

See index heading **PARTIES**

STATE

Bar referral service, initial client contact and interview, § 2:9
Conflict of laws, conflict between states, § 7:143 to 7:145
Interest on judgment, actions against state, § 14:28
Parties, state as third-party defendant, § 7:109
Secretary of State, service of process and papers, § 7:264, 7:265

STATE OF THE ART

Products liability, § 4:239, 4:264

STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

General treatment, § 7:1 to 7:58
Abandonment, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:49
Absent persons, tolling, § 7:34
Accountant liability, special statute, § 7:12
Accrual. See index heading **ACCRUAL OF CAUSE OF ACTION**
Agreement or contract, tolling, § 7:43
Applicability, generally, § 7:1
Architect, special statute, § 7:14
Assault and battery, § 4:91, 4:118
Attorney malpractice, special statute, § 7:11
Burden of proof, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:55
Collecting the judgment, multiple defendants, § 16:40
Commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:47 to 7:58
Complaint filing, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:51, 7:52
Computation of time, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:50
Continuing torts, § 7:45, 7:46
Contract or agreement, tolling, § 7:43
Contractors, special statute, § 7:14

STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

—Cont'd

Counseling plaintiff on when statute has run or is about to run, § 7:32
Counterclaim, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:53
Crossclaim, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:53
Death of party, tolling, § 7:41
Defective filing of complaint, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:52
Disability, tolling, § 7:35 to 7:37
Dismissal
 involuntary dismissal, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:57
 nonaction, § 7:8
 voluntary dismissal, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:49
Duration of interruption, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:48
Evaluation of the case, concerns as to meritless causes, § 2:59
Failure to prosecute, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:49
General statute of limitations, § 7:2
Imprisonment, tolling, § 7:40
Incapacity, tolling, § 7:35 to 7:37
Incompetents, tolling, § 7:34
Incomplete filing of complaint, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:52
Initial client contact and interview, § 2:4
Interdicts, tolling, § 7:34
Involuntary dismissal, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:57
Loss of memory, tolling, § 7:38
Medical malpractice, § 4:335, 7:10
Mental incapacity, tolling, § 7:37
Meritless causes, concerns in declining, § 2:59

STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

—Cont'd

- Minors, tolling, § 7:34, 7:39
- Negligence defense, § 4:72, 4:73
- Nonsuit, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:57
- Pending litigation, tolling, § 7:42
- Pleadings
 - general treatment, § 7:219
 - accrual of cause of action, medical malpractice, § 7:27
 - answer, § 7:232
 - commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:51 to 7:54, 7:56
- Postponement, § 7:33 to 7:46
- Products liability, § 4:246, 4:247, 7:13, 7:30
- Relation back of amendments, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:54
- Running of statute of limitations
 - commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:47 to 7:58
 - counseling plaintiff on when statute has run or is about to run, § 7:32
- Special statutes
 - general treatment, § 7:9 to 7:15
 - accountant liability, § 7:12
 - architects, § 7:14
 - attorney malpractice, § 7:11
 - contractors, § 7:14
 - medical malpractice, § 7:10
 - products liability, § 7:13
 - trustee liability, § 7:15
- Summary judgment, § 10:72
- Suspension, § 7:33 to 7:46
- Tolling statute of limitations
 - general treatment, § 7:33 to 7:46
 - absent persons, incompetents, minors, and interdicts, § 7:34
 - agreement or contract, § 7:43
 - death of party, § 7:41
 - disability or incapacity, § 7:35 to 7:37
 - imprisonment, § 7:40

STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

—Cont'd

- Tolling statute of limitations—Cont'd
 - incapacity or disability, § 7:35 to 7:37
 - loss of memory, § 7:38
 - mental incapacity, § 7:37
 - minors, § 7:39
 - pending litigation, § 7:42
- Trustee liability, special statute, § 7:15
- Voluntary dismissal, commencement of proceedings to stop running of statute, § 7:49

STATUTES

- Arbitration and mediation, § 9:3 to 9:8, 9:33 to 9:37, 9:77
- Attorneys' fees for prevailing parties, statutory basis, § 14:22
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Independent damages claims, survivors defined in statute, § 5:179
- Limitation of actions. See index heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS
- Medical malpractice, § 4:292, 4:293
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE
- Pleadings, statutory violations, § 7:211
- Products liability, § 4:209 to 4:291
- Relevancy of evidence, violation of statute, § 12:79
- Repose. See index heading STATUTES OF REPOSE
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

STATUTES OF REPOSE

- General treatment, § 7:1, 7:3 to 7:7:7
- Applicability, generally, § 7:1
- Filing suit, § 7:3 to 7:7
- Immovables, § 7:5
- Physicians, actions against, § 7:4
- Products liability, § 4:248, 7:7
- Professional insurance agent, § 7:6

INDEX

STAY OF PROCEEDINGS

- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:37, 9:42 to 9:49
- Discovery, stay of discovery by district attorney in related criminal matter, § 8:231

STEPS AND STAIRWAYS

- Premises liability, construction and conditions of stairways and steps, § 4:182

STIPULATIONS

- Discovery, stipulation by parties, § 8:121
- Pretrial practice and procedure, pretrial conference, § 10:95
- Selecting the jury, stipulation of jury of less than twelve, § 11:39 to 11:42

STORYBOARD

- Pretrial practice and procedure, final preparation, § 10:105

STRAIGHT CONTINGENCY FEE AGREEMENT

- Bodily injury cases, § 2:126

STRATEGY

- Arbitration and mediation, § 9:16 to 9:27
- Examination of witnesses, strategic considerations, § 12:116 to 12:125

STREETS

- See index heading HIGHWAYS AND STREETS

STRICT LIABILITY

- Relevancy of evidence, § 12:74
- Theories of liability, § 4:10, 4:13

STRIKE

- Challenging pleadings, motion to strike, § 7:290
- Evidence, motion to strike, § 12:98 to 12:101
- Motions
 - challenging pleadings, § 7:290
 - evidence, § 12:98 to 12:101
- Petition, § 7:223, 7:224

STRUCTURED SETTLEMENTS

- General treatment, § 6:131 to 6:152

STRUCTURES

- See index heading BUILDINGS

STUDENTS

- Negligence, § 4:38 to 4:44

STYLE

- Examination of witnesses, general tips regarding style, § 12:138
- Opening statements. See index heading OPENING STATEMENTS

SUBJECT MATTER

- Interest. See index heading INTEREST IN PROPERTY OR SUBJECT MATTER
- Jurisdiction, § 7:122 to 7:127

SUBMITTING THE CASE

- General treatment, § 1:13, 13:1 to 13:101
- Appeal, necessity of findings in nonjury case, § 13:101
- Bench trial. See Nonjury case, below
- Close of case, motions at, § 13:7 to 13:15
- Content. See Form and content, below
- Court
 - nonjury case. See Nonjury case, below
 - questions of law, § 13:1 to 13:4
 - role of court, § 13:1 to 13:6
 - sufficiency of evidence, determination by court, § 13:5, 13:6
- Credibility, motions at close of case, § 13:10
- Directed verdict, motions at close of case, § 13:8 to 13:12
- Dismissal motion, involuntary dismissal in nonjury case, § 13:13, 13:14
- Final argument. See index heading FINAL ARGUMENT
- Findings in nonjury case, § 13:96 to 13:101
- Form and content
 - motions at close of case, § 13:12

SUBMITTING THE CASE—Cont’d

Form and content—Cont’d
verdict. See index heading

VERDICTS

Instructions to jury. See index heading **INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY**

Involuntary dismissal in nonjury case, motions at close of case, § **13:13, 13:14**

Judgment notwithstanding verdict, motions at close of case, § **13:15**

Jury

instructions to jury. See index heading **INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY**

questions of fact, § **13:1 to 13:4**

role of jury, § **13:1 to 13:6**

verdicts. See index heading **VERDICTS**

Mixed questions of law and fact, § **13:4**

Motions at close of case, § **13:7 to 13:15**

Necessity of findings in nonjury case, § **13:96 to 13:101**

Noncompliance, findings in nonjury case, § **13:99**

Nonjury case

findings in, § **13:96 to 13:101**
involuntary dismissal motion, § **13:13, 13:14**

Pleadings, role of court and jury, § **13:3**

Power of court to reject submitted findings, § **13:100**

Questions of law and fact, § **13:1 to 13:4**

Role of court and jury, § **13:1 to 13:6**

Standards, motions at close of case, § **13:9, 13:10, 13:14**

Sufficiency of evidence, determination by court, § **13:5, 13:6**

Timeliness, findings in nonjury case, § **13:98**

Verdicts. See index heading **VERDICTS**

SUBPOENAS

Discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**

Duces tecum subpoena, § **8:137, 8:187**

SUBPOENAS—Cont’d

Pretrial practice and procedure, final preparation, § **10:100 to 10:103**

Service of, § **7:248, 10:100 to 10:103**

SUBROGATION

Collecting the judgment, § **16:10, 16:11, 16:54**

Damages, subrogation of collateral source, § **5:16**

Evaluation of the case. See index heading **EVALUATION OF THE CASE**

Initial client contact and interview, evaluation of subrogation potential, § **2:48**

Parties, subrogation claims, § **7:66**

Settlement and compromise. See index heading **SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE**

SUBSCRIPTION

Settlement and compromise, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § **6:38**

SUBSEQUENT MATTERS

Products liability investigation, subsequent remedial measures, § **3:79**

Relevancy of evidence, subsequent conditions or repairs, § **12:73 to 12:76**

“SUBSTANTIAL FACTOR”

Negligence, cause-in-fact, § **4:5, 4:66, 4:68**

Prima facie case, duty risk causation, § **12:32**

SUBSTANTIAL RELATIONSHIP

Negligence, legal cause requires substantial relationship, § **4:69**

SUBSTANTIVE MATTERS

Conflict of laws, § **7:145**

SUBSTITUTES OR SUBSTITUTIONS

Discovery, option to produce business records as substitute for answer, § **8:178, 8:179**

Pretrial practice and procedure, parties, § **10:43 to 10:46**

INDEX

SUBSTITUTES OR

SUBSTITUTIONS—Cont'd

Selecting the jury, substitution with alternate, § 11:81 to 11:83

SUCCESSOR LIABILITY

Products liability, § 4:234

SUDDEN EMERGENCIES

Negligence, § 4:77

SUE OR BE SUED

Capacity of parties, § 7:62

Pleadings, § 7:166

SUFFERING

See index heading PAIN AND SUFFERING

SUFFICIENCY OR

INSUFFICIENCY

Appeal or review, § 15:63

Assault, words alone insufficient, § 4:99

Damages, verdict that fails to include compensation for pain and suffering inadequate as matter of law, § 5:104

Discovery. See index heading
DISCOVERY

Expert witnesses, sufficiency of facts in hypothetical question to enable expert to form opinion, § 12:183

Final argument. See index heading
FINAL ARGUMENT

Instructions to jury. See index heading
INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY

Medical malpractice, adequacy of damages, § 4:326

New trial, damages, § 15:17

Pleadings, sufficiency of allegations in petition, § 7:222

Pretrial practice and procedure, review of sufficiency of discovery, § 10:49 to 10:58

Products liability. See index heading
PRODUCTS LIABILITY

Service of process and papers, claim of insufficiency of service or citation, § 7:249

Submitting the case, sufficiency of evidence, § 13:5, 13:6

SUFFICIENCY OR

INSUFFICIENCY—Cont'd

Summary judgment, sufficient admission of negligence in pleadings, § 10:70

SUMMARY JUDGMENT

General treatment, § 10:67 to 10:87

Admission of negligence in pleadings, sufficient, § 10:70

Affidavits

discovery. See Discovery, below
malpractice case, lack of expert's affidavit, § 10:75

motion and affidavits, § 10:80

opposition affidavits used in discovery, § 10:78

Appeal from denial of summary judgment, § 10:87

Bad faith, § 10:85

Burden of proof & burden of producing evidence, § 10:83

Challenging pleadings, summary judgment motion, § 7:292

Comparative fault as matter of law, § 10:73

Continuances, § 10:22

Damages, partial summary judgment, § 10:77

Discovery

opposition affidavits used in discovery, § 10:78

supporting documents, § 10:81

Discovery materials, § 10:81

Disputed factual issues, § 10:68 to 10:70

Entitlement to judgment as matter of law, § 10:71 to 10:75

Expert witnesses, lack of expert's affidavit in malpractice case, § 10:75

Limitations

statute of limitations, § 10:72

use to limit issues to be tried, § 10:76, 10:77

Malpractice case, lack of expert's affidavit in, § 10:75

Material issue of fact, § 10:69

SUMMARY JUDGMENT—Cont'd

- Matter of law
 - comparative fault as, § 10:73
 - entitlement to judgment as, § 10:71 to 10:75
- Motion, § 10:80
- Negligence in pleadings, sufficient admission of, § 10:70
- Opposition affidavits used in discovery, § 10:78
- Partial summary judgment, § 10:76, 10:77, 17:53
- Pleadings, sufficient admission of negligence in, § 10:70
- Pretrial practice and procedure, generally, § 10:67 to 10:87
- Procedure, generally, § 10:79 to 10:86
- Release, § 10:74
- Response in opposition, § 10:84
- Ruling by the court, § 10:85
- Statute of limitations, § 10:72
- Sufficient admission of negligence in pleadings, § 10:70
- Supporting documents, § 10:81
- Time or date
 - filings and hearings, § 10:22
 - statute of limitations, § 10:72

SUMMARY PROCEEDINGS

- Pleadings, § 7:150

SUMMATION

- See index heading FINAL ARGUMENT

SUPERVISION

- Negligence, school's duty as to supervision of students, § 4:40, 4:41

SUPPLEMENTATION AND SUPPLEMENTAL MATTERS

- Attorney setting up client's file, supplemental file added as case grows, § 2:201
- Collecting the judgment, supplemental proceedings, § 16:19 to 16:26
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Instructions to jury, § 13:72

SUPPLEMENTATION AND SUPPLEMENTAL MATTERS—Cont'd

- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Service of process and papers, supplementary rules of service, § 7:271

SUPPORT, LOSS OF

- Independent damages claims, § 5:195, 5:204, 5:215 to 5:220

SURGEONS

- See index heading PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS

SURPLUSAGE

- Presentation of evidence, § 12:111

SURPRISE

- New trial, § 15:18

SURRENDER

- Conversion, refusal to surrender chattel, § 4:166

SURROUNDING CONDITIONS

- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, information to elicit by witness statement, § 3:62

SURVEILLANCE VIDEOS

- Discovery, § 8:37, 8:67
- Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:122
- Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:202 to 12:206

SURVEY OF ACCIDENT SCENE

- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, § 3:33, 3:34

SURVIVAL

- Actions. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH AND SURVIVAL
- Chance of. See index heading LOST CHANCE OF SURVIVAL

SURVIVAL, LOSS OF CHANCE OF

- Instructions to jury, § 13:55

INDEX

SURVIVING SPOUSE

Independent damages claims, § 5:197

SUSCEPTIBILITY

Evidence, § 12:65

SUSPENSION

Appeal or review, time of suspensive appeal, § 15:75

Statute of limitations, § 7:33 to 7:46

SYMPATHY

Settlement and compromise, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:32

TACTICAL CONSIDERATIONS

See index heading STRATEGY

TAKE-IT-OR-LEAVE-IT DEMANDS

Settlement and compromise, § 6:71

TANGIBLE EVIDENCE

Discovery, identification, § 8:38

TAPE RECORDINGS

Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:195

TARGET DEFENDANTS

Settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:30

TAXATION

Attorney-client relationship, client authorization to obtain tax records, § 2:245

Discovery, tax records, § 8:34

Prima facie case, tax returns as proof of lost earnings, § 12:39

Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

TAXATION OF COSTS

General treatment, § 14:15 to 14:20

TEACHERS

Negligence, students, § 4:40 to 4:42, 4:44

TECHNICAL MATTERS

Expert witnesses, technical knowledge required, § 12:154

TECHNICAL MATTERS—Cont'd

Opening statements, explanation of technical matters, § 11:94, 11:95

Selecting the jury, technical background, § 11:55

TELEPHONES

Attorney-client relationship, letter to claimant confirming consultation appointment and preliminary phone advice, § 2:229

Discovery, deposition by telephone, § 8:122, 8:143

Expert witnesses, initial contact, § 3:128

Initial client contact and interview, preliminary phone advice, § 2:12 to 2:19

TEMPORARY RESTRAINING ORDER

Prelitigation investigation and analysis, temporary restraining order as precautionary measure, § 3:72

TERMINATION

Attorney-client relationship, quantum meruit recovery where contract does not provide for early termination, § 2:138 to 2:143

Damages, termination of employment as voluntary, § 5:88

Discovery, motion for termination of depositions, § 8:149, 8:150

Medical malpractice, termination of physician-patient relationship, § 4:314

Settlement and compromise, effective settlement negotiations, § 6:74 to 6:81

TESTIMONY

See index heading WITNESSES

TESTS AND EXPERIMENTS

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Examination of witnesses, testing witness' ability to perceive, § 12:129

TESTS AND EXPERIMENTS

—Cont'd

- Independent damages claims, guidelines to test recovery, § 5:234 to 5:239
- Medical malpractice, notification of patient of result of test, § 4:311
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE
- Prelitigation investigations and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Pretrial practice and procedure, thoroughly tested product, § 10:127
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Real or demonstrative evidence. See index heading REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE
- Submitting the case, determination of sufficiency of evidence by court, § 13:6

THEORIES

- Liability. See index heading THEORIES OF LIABILITY
- Pleadings, § 7:159
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE

THEORIES OF LIABILITY

- General treatment, § 1:3, 4:1 to 4:338
- Assault and battery. See index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY
- Comparative fault. See index heading COMPARATIVE FAULT
- Conversion. See index heading CONVERSION
- Death actions. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH AND SURVIVAL
- Emotional distress
 - intentional infliction. See index heading INTENTIONAL INFLECTION OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS
 - negligent infliction of, § 4:82 to 4:87
- False imprisonment. See index heading FALSE IMPRISONMENT

THEORIES OF LIABILITY

—Cont'd

- Intentional infliction of emotional distress. See index heading INTENTIONAL INFLECTION OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS
- Intentional torts. See index heading INTENTIONAL TORTS
- Medical malpractice. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, determination of theories of liability, § 3:18
- Premises liability. See index heading PREMISES LIABILITY
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Strict liability, § 4:10, 4:13
- Wrongful death and survival. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH AND SURVIVAL

THERAPEUTIC PRIVILEGE

- Medical malpractice, § 4:336

THIRD PARTIES

- General treatment, § 7:101 to 7:112
- All or part of claim, necessity of liability for, § 7:110
- Assault and battery, defense of others, § 4:119
- Challenging pleadings, § 7:294
- Directed verdicts in relation to claims of, § 7:111
- Discovery, privileges and presence of third person, § 8:50
- Evaluation of the case, probability of establishing third party liability, § 2:69
- Failure to bring in, § 7:112
- Initial client contact and interview, identification of third party joint tortfeasors or indemnitors, § 2:29
- Joinder of state as third-party defendant, § 7:109
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE

INDEX

THIRD PARTIES—Cont'd

- Order of trial, third party defendants, § 12:4
- Practice, third party, § 7:101 to 7:112
- Premises liability, criminal acts of third persons, § 4:197
- Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:47, 10:48

THREATS

- Assault and battery. See index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY
- Negligence, psychiatric care professionals, § 4:35, 4:36

TIME OR DATE

- Appeal or review. See index heading APPEAL OR REVIEW
- Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION
- Assault and battery. See index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY
- Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
- Burden of proof. See index heading BURDEN OF PROOF
- Challenging pleadings, time to plead exception, § 7:286
- Collecting the judgment, time for commencement, § 16:38
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Day in the life video. See index heading DAY IN THE LIFE VIDEO
- Deadlines. See index heading DEADLINES
- Default and default judgment, time for default judgment, § 7:311
- Delay. See index heading LACHES OR DELAY
- Directed verdict motion, § 12:44
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Disqualification of judge, timing of motion, § 11:35
- Duration. See index heading DURATION

TIME OR DATE—Cont'd

- Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
- Evidence. See index heading EVIDENCE
- Expert witnesses, time to employ, § 3:104
- Filing suit, time computation, § 7:50
- Final argument, time to make objections, § 13:32
- Future matters. See index heading FUTURE MATTERS
- History. See index heading HISTORY
- Independent damages claims, discount to present value, § 5:206
- Instructions to jury, time allowed for review of, § 13:64
- Interest on judgment, accrual from date of judicial demand, § 14:27 to 14:30
- Joinder of parties, § 7:90
- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict, time for filing motion, § 15:32, 15:41
- Jurisdiction. See index heading JURISDICTION
- Laches or delay. See index heading LACHES OR DELAY
- Medical malpractice, state of medical knowledge at time of treatment, § 4:301
- New trial motion, § 15:21
- Opening statements, time for presenting, § 11:86
- Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Prospective matters. See index heading FUTURE MATTERS
- Recusal of judge, timing of motion, § 11:35

TIME OR DATE—Cont'd

- Relation back. See index heading
RELATION BACK
- Selecting the jury, late juror, § 11:84
- Service of process and papers, time
for request of service, § 7:245
- Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE
- Statute of limitations. See index
heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS
- Submitting the case, timeliness,
§ 13:98
- Subsequent matters. See index head-
ing SUBSEQUENT MATTERS
- Summary judgment. See index head-
ing SUMMARY JUDGMENT
- Trial, scheduling trial, § 11:2, 11:3,
11:11

TITLE AND OWNERSHIP

- Conversion, assertion of ownership,
§ 4:160
- Discovery, own statement of party or
person, § 8:25
- Disqualification of assigned trial
judge, ownership interest in
defendant, § 11:31
- Negligence, duties of owners of land,
§ 4:27 to 4:29
- Sample cases, escalator accident,
plaintiff's interrogatories and
request for production to build-
ing owner and operator, § 17:21

TOLLING

- Settlement and compromise, response
time, § 6:116
- Statute of limitations. See index
heading STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

TRADE SECRETS

- Discovery, protective orders, § 8:226

TRAINS

- See index heading RAILROADS

TRANSCRIPT

- Discovery, submission to deponent,
§ 8:151 to 8:153

TRAVEL EXPENSES

- Discovery, travel expense as exces-
sive, § 8:213

TREATING PHYSICIAN

- Discovery, privileges, § 8:71
- Prelitigation investigation and analy-
sis, speaking with treating physi-
cian, § 3:13 to 3:16

TREATMENT

- See index heading MEDICAL CARE OR
TREATMENT

TRESPASSERS

- Negligence, duties owed by pos-
sessors and owners of land,
§ 4:28
- Premises liability, § 4:194
- Rebuttal, § 12:55

TRIAL

- General treatment, § 1:11, 11:1 to
11:116
- Absence of counsel, § 11:18
- Acceleration, exceptional, § 11:3
- Additional evidence, § 11:15
- Anticipating scheduling conflicts,
§ 11:1 to 11:6
- Arbitration and mediation, de novo
trial right, § 9:13
- Assigned trial judge. See index head-
ing DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED
TRIAL JUDGE
- Attorneys
 - opening statements. See index
heading OPENING STATEMENTS
 - scheduling trial. See Scheduling
trial, below
- Book, pretrial practice and procedure,
§ 10:128 to 10:137
- Calendaring the case, § 11:1 to 11:6
- Challenging pleadings, trial of excep-
tions, § 7:287
- Completion of discovery, § 11:13
- Consolidation of trials, § 11:20 to
11:22
- Continuances
 - general treatment, § 11:8 to 11:19
 - for detailed treatment see index
heading CONTINUANCES

INDEX

TRIAL—Cont'd

Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Discretionary continuances, § 11:9

Disqualification of assigned trial judge. See index heading DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED TRIAL JUDGE

Duty of attorney to stay abreast of calendar, § 11:6

Evidence, additional evidence, § 11:15

Hearing, motion for continuance and, § 11:19

Insurance coverage, § 11:25

Judges. See index heading DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED TRIAL JUDGE

Jury and jury trial. See index heading JURY AND JURY TRIAL

Length of trial, need to estimate, § 11:7

List. See Scheduling trial, below

Mock trial. See index heading MOCK TRIAL

Motion for continuance and hearing, § 11:19

New trial. See index heading NEW TRIAL

Notebook checklist, pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:145

Notice to attorneys, § 11:5

Opening statements. See index heading OPENING STATEMENTS

Peremptory continuances, § 11:10

Placing case on calendar, § 11:4 to 11:6

Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS

Posttrial motions. See index heading POSTTRIAL MOTIONS

Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE

Scheduling trial

- general treatment, § 11:1 to 11:25
- absence of counsel, § 11:18

TRIAL—Cont'd

Scheduling trial—Cont'd

- acceleration, exceptional, § 11:3
- additional evidence, § 11:15
- anticipating scheduling conflicts, § 11:1 to 11:6
- attorneys
 - absence of counsel, § 11:18
 - duty of attorney to stay abreast of calendar, § 11:6
 - notice to, § 11:5
 - unpreparedness of counsel, § 11:14
- calendaring the case, § 11:1 to 11:6
- completion of discovery, § 11:13
- consolidation of trials, § 11:20 to 11:22
- continuances, § 11:8 to 11:19
- discovery, need to complete, § 11:13
- discretionary continuances, § 11:9
- duty of attorney to stay abreast of calendar, § 11:6
- evidence, additional evidence, § 11:15
- hearing, motion for, § 11:19
- insurance coverage, § 11:25
- length of trial, need to estimate, § 11:7
- motion for continuance and hearing, § 11:19
- notice to attorneys, § 11:5
- peremptory continuances, § 11:10
- placing case on calendar, § 11:4 to 11:6
- separation of trials, § 11:20, 11:23 to 11:25
- time, § 11:2, 11:3, 11:11
- unavailability of witness, § 11:16, 11:17
- unpreparedness of counsel, § 11:14
- witnesses, unavailability of, § 11:16, 11:17

Selecting the jury. See index heading SELECTING THE JURY

Separate trials. See index heading SEPARATE TRIALS

TRIAL—Cont'd

Settlement and compromise. See
index heading SETTLEMENT AND
COMPROMISE

Time, scheduling trial, § 11:2, 11:3,
11:11

Unavailability of witness, scheduling
trial, § 11:16, 11:17

Unpreparedness of counsel, § 11:14

TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES

Collecting the judgment, trust
account, § 16:51 to 16:54

Damages, reversionary trusts, § 5:24

Filing suit, trustee liability, § 7:15

Sample cases. See index heading
SAMPLE CASES

TUTORSHIP

Appointments

orders appointing tutrix over minor
plaintiffs, § 17:39

petition for appointment of tutrix
over minor plaintiffs, § 17:38

Letters of tutorship, § 17:40

Orders appointing tutrix over minor
plaintiffs, § 17:39

Petition for appointment of tutrix
over minor plaintiffs, § 17:38

TWELVE JURORS

Selecting the jury, § 11:77

ULTERIOR PURPOSE

Service of process and papers,
§ 7:276

ULTIMATE ISSUE

Expert witnesses, § 12:185

UNAVOIDABLY UNSAFE

Products liability, defense, § 4:256

UNBORN CHILDREN

Independent damages claims, § 5:187

UNDERINSURED OR UNINSURED

Collecting the judgment, § 16:18

UNDERSTANDING

Attorney-client relationship, need for
understanding of employment

UNDERSTANDING—Cont'd

agreement by client, § 2:108,
2:109

Selecting the jury, understanding
burden of proof, § 11:68

UNEMPLOYMENT

Damages, unemployed claimants,
§ 5:67, 5:78 to 5:84

**UNINCORPORATED
ASSOCIATIONS**

Service of process and papers,
§ 7:260

UNINSURED OR UNDERINSURED

Collecting the judgment, § 16:18

UNION CONTRACTS

Prima facie case, proof of lost earn-
ings, § 12:39

UNIQUENESS OF CLAIM

Settlement and compromise, § 6:67

UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES

Expert witnesses, location and selec-
tion of experts, § 3:112

UNLAWFULNESS

False imprisonment, § 4:131

UNREASONABLE FEES

Attorneys, § 2:119

UNREASONABLE RISK OF HARM

Appeal or review, § 15:59

Premises liability, § 4:178

UNSIGNED

Deposition, § 8:153

Pleadings, § 7:185

UNWANTED PREGNANCY

Medical malpractice, § 4:324

USEFUL LIFE

Products liability, § 4:266

VACATION

Arbitration award, § 9:63 to 9:70,
9:76

INDEX

VALUE OR VALUATION

- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Discovery, value of case, § 8:84 to 8:86
- Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
- Independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

VARIANCE IN NAME

- Parties, § 7:64

VEHICLES

- See index heading AUTOMOBILES AND OTHER MOTOR VEHICLES

VENUE

- General treatment, § 7:137 to 7:140
- Change of venue, § 7:139, 7:140
- Evaluation of the case, § 2:53
- Exceptions, § 7:138
- Filing suit, generally, § 7:137 to 7:140
- Initial client contact and interview, § 2:53
- Motion for change of venue, § 7:139, 7:140
- Settlement and compromise, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:29, 6:44

VERDICTS

- General treatment, § 13:74 to 13:86
- Acceptance or rejection of verdict, § 13:87 to 13:95
- Additur, § 13:94, 13:95
- Attorneys, presence of counsel when verdict rendered, § 13:84
- Consent of opposing party, remittitur or additur, § 13:95
- Consistency or inconsistency resubmission of issues, § 13:87
- special findings and general verdict, inconsistency between, § 13:83

VERDICTS—Cont'd

- Damages, failure to include compensation for pain and suffering inadequate as matter of law, § 5:104
- Directed verdict. See index heading DIRECTED VERDICT
- Distinctions, general and special verdicts, § 13:75
- Entry of judgment. See index heading ENTRY OF JUDGMENT
- Expert witnesses, location and selection of experts through jury verdict sheets, § 3:109
- Form of verdict, generally, § 13:74 to 13:86
- Framing issues submitted for special verdicts, § 13:77 to 13:80
- General verdicts
 - general treatment, § 13:74 to 13:76
 - entry of judgment, § 14:3
 - special findings and general verdict, inconsistency between, § 13:83
- Inconsistency. See Consistency or inconsistency, above
- Judgment notwithstanding the verdict. See index heading JUDGMENT NOTWITHSTANDING THE VERDICT
- Modification of verdict, § 13:87 to 13:95
- New trial. See index heading NEW TRIAL
- Objections, § 13:79
- Omission as waiver of jury trial, § 13:78
- Polling of jury, § 13:85, 13:86
- Presence of counsel when verdict rendered, § 13:84
- Quotient verdict, § 13:88
- Refusal of court to tender issue for special verdict, § 13:80
- Rejection or acceptance of verdict, § 13:87 to 13:95
- Remittitur, § 13:94, 13:95
- Requests
 - remittitur or additur of verdict, § 13:94, 13:95

VERDICTS—Cont'd

- Requests—Cont'd
 - special findings, § 13:81 to 13:83
- Resubmission of issues, § 13:87
- Right to poll jury, § 13:85, 13:86
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE
- Special findings, requests, § 13:81 to 13:83
- Special verdicts
 - general treatment, § 13:74 to 13:76
 - entry of judgment, § 14:3
 - framing issues submitted for special verdicts, § 13:77 to 13:80
- Submitting the case, generally, § 13:74 to 13:95
- Waiver of jury trial, omission as, § 13:78

VERIFICATION

- Initial client contact and interview, verification of police and other accident reports, § 2:44
- Pleadings, § 7:182, 7:183

VICARIOUS LIABILITY

- Collecting the judgment distinguished from vicarious liability theories, § 16:30

VIDEOTAPES

- Day in the life video. See index heading DAY IN THE LIFE VIDEO
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Initial client contact and interview, video of, § 2:37
- Opening statements, practice, § 11:115
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, accident scene, § 3:32
- Pretrial practice and procedure, day in the life or surveillance videos, § 10:122
- Real or demonstrative evidence. See index heading REAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE EVIDENCE

VIDEOTAPES—Cont'd

- Surveillance videos. See index heading SURVEILLANCE VIDEOS

VIEW BY JURY

- See index heading JURY VIEW

VIOLATIONS

- Arbitration award, violation of due process, § 9:62
- Discovery sanctions, violation of requirements as to signing of papers, § 8:248
- Examination of witnesses, violation of exclusion order, § 12:121
- Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS
- Relevancy of evidence, violation of statute, § 12:79

VIOLENCE

- See index heading FORCE OR VIOLENCE

VISIBILITY

- Negligence, vehicular visibility, § 4:60
- Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:229

VISIT

- Initial client contact and interview, advising client to visit doctor immediately, § 2:15
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, visit to scene of accident, § 3:8 to 3:11

VOIR DIRE

- See index heading SELECTING THE JURY

VOLUNTARY OR INVOLUNTARY MATTERS

- Damages, voluntary termination of employment, § 5:88
- Discovery, voluntary or involuntary disclosure, § 8:58, 8:59
- False imprisonment, voluntary restraint defense, § 4:137
- Filing suit. See index heading FILING SUIT
- Firefighters, negligence of volunteer firefighters, § 4:51

INDEX

VOLUNTARY OR INVOLUNTARY MATTERS—Cont'd

- Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
- Submitting the case, involuntary dismissal in nonjury case, § 13:13, 13:14

WAGES OR COMPENSATION

- Attorneys' fees. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES
 - Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
 - Diminished earnings. See index heading DIMINISHED EARNINGS
 - Expert witnesses, wage and economic loss calculations by economist, § 3:102
 - Future earnings. See index heading FUTURE EARNINGS
 - Impairment of earning capacity. See index heading IMPAIRMENT OF EARNING CAPACITY
 - Independent damages claims, loss of earnings, § 5:191
 - Initial client contact and interview, earnings history, § 2:43
 - Loss of earnings
 - attorney-client relationship, lost earnings as compensable damages, § 2:175
 - damages. See index heading DAMAGES
 - future earnings, proof of loss of, § 5:69 to 5:77
 - independent damages claims, § 5:191
 - initial client contact and interview, lost earnings to date, § 2:43
 - prima facie case, § 12:39
 - settlement and compromise, § 6:107
 - Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
 - Settlement and compromise, § 6:107
- ### **WAIVER OR ESTOPPEL**
- Arbitration pursuant to private agreements, § 9:47, 9:48, 9:57
 - Battery, waiver of defense, § 4:118

WAIVER OR ESTOPPEL—Cont'd

- Challenging pleadings, waiver of defenses, § 7:298
- Collecting the judgment, waiver of insurance, § 16:14
- Conversion, § 4:170
- Discovery, waiver of privileges, § 8:57 to 8:62, 8:195
- Disqualification of assigned trial judge, § 11:38
- Evaluation of the case, waiver of disqualification for conflicts of interest, § 2:104
- Evidence, presentation of, § 12:90
- Examination of witnesses, waiver of privilege in malpractice case, § 12:136
- Final argument, waiver of objection, § 13:33
- Instructions to jury, waiver of error, § 13:61
- Jurisdiction, waiver of objections, § 7:130
- Parties, waiver of capacity, § 7:70
- Pleadings, waiver of jury trial, § 7:194, 7:195
- Verdict, omission as waiver of jury trial, § 13:78

WANTON MISCONDUCT

- Settlement and compromise, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:24, 6:25

WARNINGS

- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE
- Prelitigation investigation and analysis, § 3:85 to 3:87
- Premises liability, licensees, § 4:193
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Settlement and compromise. See index heading SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

WARRANTIES

- Products liability, nonconformity to express warranty, § 4:227, 4:228

WATERCRAFT

Service regarding operation of by nonresident, § 7:270

WEALTH OF DEFENDANT

Final argument, § 13:22

WEATHER

Real or demonstrative evidence, records of weather conditions, § 12:218

WESTLAWNEXT

Expert witnesses, location and selection, § 3:107
Settlement and compromise, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:40

WHISTLEBLOWERS

Negligence, duties owed by employers, § 4:24

WIFE

See index heading HUSBAND AND WIFE

WILLFUL MISCONDUCT

Settlement and compromise, determining settlement value of bodily injury claim, § 6:24, 6:25

WITHDRAWAL

Attorney-client relationship, fees in event of premature attorney discharge or withdrawal, § 2:135 to 2:143
Pleadings, withdrawal of demand for jury trial, § 7:193

“WITH RESERVATION OF RIGHTS”

Evaluation of the case, conflict affecting representation of insured defendants from defense, § 2:98

WITNESSES

Adverse parties or witnesses. See index heading ADVERSE PARTIES OR WITNESSES
Arbitration and mediation. See index heading ARBITRATION AND MEDIATION

WITNESSES—Cont’d

Attorney-client relationship. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP
Calling. See index heading CALLING WITNESSES
Credibility of witness. See index heading CREDIBILITY OF WITNESS
Cross-examination. See index heading CROSS-EXAMINATION
Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
Disqualification of trial judge. See index heading DISQUALIFICATION OF ASSIGNED TRIAL JUDGE
Evaluation of the case. See index heading EVALUATION OF THE CASE
Examination of witnesses. See index heading EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES
Exhibits, introduction into testimony, § 12:190 to 12:193
Expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES
Independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS
Initial client contact and interview, identification of witnesses, § 2:30
Interest on judgment, expert witness fees, § 14:30
Medical witnesses. See index heading MEDICAL WITNESSES
New trial, witness testimony, § 15:26
Prelitigation investigation and analysis. See index heading PRELITIGATION INVESTIGATION AND ANALYSIS
Pretrial practice and procedure. See index heading PRETRIAL PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
Real or demonstrative evidence, day in the life or surveillance videos, § 12:205, 12:206
Selecting the jury, acquaintance with witnesses, § 11:58

INDEX

WITNESSES—Cont'd

Settlement and compromise, witness statements, § 6:55

WORDS AND PHRASES

Assault, insufficiency of words alone, § 4:99

Definitions. See index heading
DEFINITIONS

WORK, LABOR, OR SERVICES

Damages, housekeeping services, § 5:68

Independent damages claims. See index heading INDEPENDENT DAMAGES CLAIMS

Selecting the jury, service on similar case, § 11:59

WORK DISABILITY PROGRAMS

Damages, § 5:96

WORKERS' COMPENSATION

Attorney-client relationship, client interview sheet, § 2:231

WORK-LIFE EXPECTANCY

Damages, work-life expectancy shortened, § 5:130

WORK PAPERS

Pretrial practice and procedure, § 10:12

WORK-PRODUCT PRIVILEGE

Discovery, § 8:63 to 8:71

WRONGFUL

Birth. See index heading WRONGFUL BIRTH

Conception, medical malpractice, § 4:324

Death. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH AND SURVIVAL

Life, medical malpractice, § 4:325

Pregnancy, medical malpractice, § 4:324

Seizure, collecting the judgment, § 16:28

WRONGFUL BIRTH

Damages, § 5:103

Medical malpractice, § 4:325

WRONGFUL DEATH AND SURVIVAL

Accrual of cause of action, § 7:31

Causation, § 4:202

Code provisions, § 4:199

Compromise, § 4:204

Compromise. See index heading
SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

Distinction between actions, § 4:199

Distribution of recovery, § 4:205

Filing suit, § 7:31

Independent damages claims. See index heading DAMAGES

Joinder of parties, § 7:95

Parties

joinder of parties, § 7:95

survival actions, generally, § 4:206

wrongful death actions, generally, § 4:200

Prescription

survival, § 4:207

wrongful death, § 4:201

Proof, § 4:202

Release, § 4:204

Sample cases. See index heading
SAMPLE CASES

Settlement, § 4:204

Settlement and compromise. See index heading
SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE

Survival actions, generally, § 4:206 to 4:208

Theory of liability, generally, § 4:199 to 4:208

Wrongful death actions, generally, § 4:199 to 4:205

X-RAYS

Real or demonstrative evidence, § 12:213, 12:214